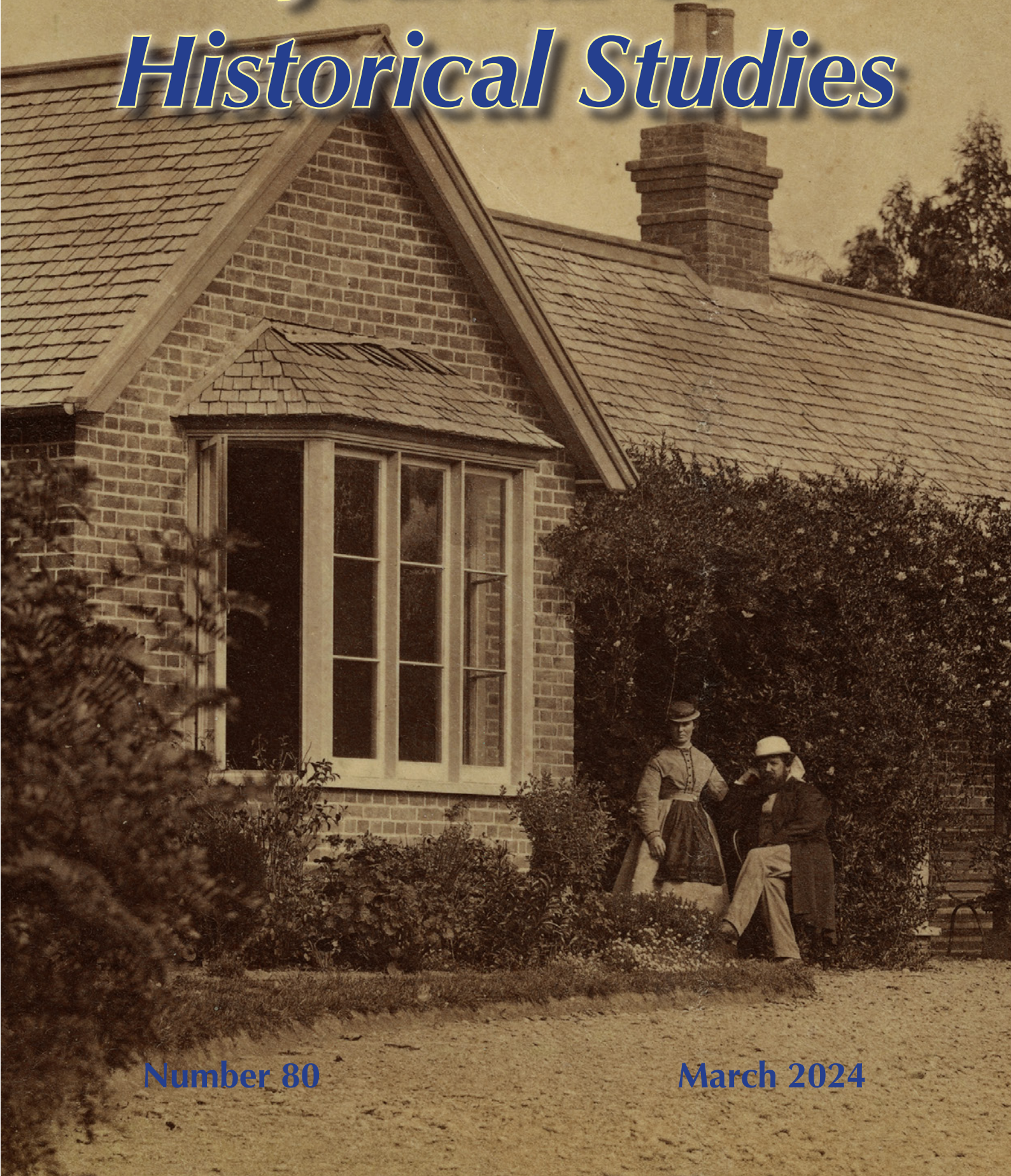


Geoscience Society of New Zealand

Journal of Historical Studies



Number 80

March 2024

Geoscience Society of New Zealand
Journal of Historical Studies

Number 80: March 2024

ISSN 2703-5356

Contents

The letters of Mary von Haast to her family

Sascha Nolden and Karen Manton

Front cover: Edward Percy Sealy (1839-1903), photograph of Julius and Mary von Haast outside their home named *Glückauf* in Christchurch, 1860s (Alexander Turnbull Library PAColl-5381-02).

Back cover: Carte de visite portrait of Mary von Haast with her first child Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast, Christchurch, circa 1865 (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-2160).

The letters of Mary von Haast to her family

Sascha Nolden
(drsaschanolden@gmail.com)

Karen Manton
(manton.k@icloud.com)

In Memoriam

Lady Mary von Haast on her 180th birthday 21 January 2024



Fig. 1: Cabinet portrait of Lady Mary von Haast (1844–1913), by Giovanni Horvath, Vienna. Inscribed with dedication to her friend Georgiana von Hochstetter (1842-1905): ‘With the warmest love & gratitude of the original. Wien October 21, 1896’ (Hochstetter Collection Basel HCB 5.2.H3).



Fig. 2: Carte de visite portrait of Mary and Julius Haast from the time of their 25 June 1863 wedding in Christchurch (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-2343).

Introduction: The life and times of Lady Mary von Haast

This project aims to present an annotated scholarly edition of letters with a biographical introduction, and thereby celebrate a pioneering Canterbury woman, Mary von Haast, and to commemorate the 180th anniversary of her birth on 21 January 2024.¹ It also strives to provide some balance in the biographical documentation of the Haasts.² The life of Sir Julius von Haast was documented in great detail by his son Heinrich in the 1142-page biography he published in 1948.³ Haast has recently been the subject of a bicentenary symposium hosted by Canterbury Museum and a subsequently published volume of contributors' papers,⁴ however the life and letters of Lady Mary von Haast remain largely unpublished.

The present annotated scholarly edition of letters aims to rectify that omission and, by building on the now well-established tradition of including female perspectives in the historical narrative, to shed new light on New Zealand's colonial society. Mary von Haast is an exemplary subject to work with. Her life and spheres of influence encompass everything one might expect, but the detailed insight into her personal life and private thoughts provided by the letters reveal so much more. Beyond the predictable biographical elements that come with the existence of persons of certain 'stations in life' residing in certain communities, there emerges a wealth of the unexpected through the extraordinary and remarkable range of social engagements coupled with personal sacrifice and maternal devotion that are revealed.

It may be stated that behind every successful man there stands a fine woman, and Julius Haast was no exception. Mary was a teenager when she accepted the demanding role of becoming the second wife of the much older and widowed German immigrant, who had made no small effort to ingratiate himself with a well-respected Canterbury founding family, the Dobsons. These efforts comprised naturalisation as a British subject, conversion from Catholic to Anglican faith, and, perhaps less honourably, the misrepresentation of his true age by a subtle adjustment of the year of his birth. But Mary was up to the task. She was a devoted and loving wife, took care of domestic matters, bore five healthy children, and took a great interest in and provided practical support for her husband's professional activities and ambitions.⁵ One example of this is the painstaking 'fair copies' of manuscripts that Mary prepared for her husband.

¹ Mary Ann Dobson was born at 2 Brunswick Place, Islington, London, on 21 January 1844, and died in Rome on 27 July 1913. She was the daughter of Edward Dobson, born on 8 December 1816 and died on 19 April 1908, and his wife Mary Ann Dobson, née Lough, born on 29 September 1821 and died on 29 December 1913.

² For a biographical overview see Sascha Nolden, 'The life and legacy of Sir Julius von Haast: exploring archival documentary heritage collections', *Records of the Canterbury Museum*, vol. 30, 2016, p. 65-80.

³ Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast, *The Life & Times of Sir Julius von Haast: Explorer, Geologist, Museum Builder* (Wellington: H. F. von Haast, 1948).

⁴ The Sir Julius von Haast Bicentenary Symposium was hosted by Canterbury Museum on 30 April - 1 May 2022 and the proceedings published as Sascha Nolden, George Hook, and Simon Nathan (editors), *Sir Julius von Haast: Commemorating the bicentenary of the birth of the founder of Canterbury Museum: Proceedings of the Haast Symposium hosted by Canterbury Museum*. Canterbury Museum Bulletin No. 11, 2022.

⁵ On 25 June 1863 Mary married Julius Haast, who was born in Bonn on 1 May 1822 and died in Christchurch on 16 August 1887, and they had five children (a sixth child born prematurely in 1866 only lived for a few

While Julius may have had a head start being considerably older, more worldly, and well-travelled, with an established network of contacts, Mary soon caught up and thanks to her family connections and the many interests shared with her husband was soon an equal partner on many levels. She was intellectually highly motivated and ambitious, taking both her studies of the German and later the Italian language, as well as her ongoing musical development as a pianist, very seriously – a diligence which paid dividends later in her life, as is evident from the letters presented here.

It is a pleasure to be able to explore the private realms of a successful marriage, and from what the letters both to her husband and children reveal is a deep connection on multiple levels of two individuals who had grown together through shared tribulations and challenges, coupled with the joys of parenthood and the achievement of personal dreams and ambitions. The children of Mary and Julius von Haast⁶ benefitted from the shared values of their parents, such as the importance of education, the development of musical and artistic abilities, and the participation in physical activity and sports. Mary enjoyed the years of her marriage, growing into a remarkably cultured and socially confident individual who, in widowhood, was able to continue her life moving in exclusive social circles and undertaking extensive travels. Thus we are able to engage here with the three stages in the life and times of Lady Mary von Haast – the young girl from London living in Christchurch whose world comprised the realms of provincial Canterbury; the years of married life as a devoted young wife and mother, part of a socially engaged and popular couple bonded over a love of music; and finally the years of forced emancipation that comes with sudden and unexpected widowhood, the challenges of altered circumstances, and the ultimate emergence of newfound courage and strength that allowed her to escape from the parochialism of colonial New Zealand and make a new life in far removed corners of the world. She was a proud and independent individual whose friendships endured wherever she decided to go.

hours). Julius Haast was a widower who had previously married Antonie Johanna Caroline Schmitt, born 4 December 1825 and died 14 October 1859, on 26 October 1846, and had a son named Matthias Robert Haast, born on 10 January 1848 and died 27 May 1895, from this first marriage.

⁶ Mary's five children who are central to the conversations in the correspondence presented here are: Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast (1864–1953), born in Christchurch on 11 May 1864, and died by suicide in Wellington on 4 January 1953 at the age of 88. Heinrich studied at Canterbury College, graduated MA and LLB, had a legal career as a barrister and solicitor, and served as German consul. Heinrich married Helen Leishman (1868–1926) in 1899, Grace Amelia Ball (1873–1935) in 1926, and Mary Aitkin Ross (1877–1960) in 1936. George Augustus von Haast (1867–1954), born in Christchurch on 7 February 1867, and died in Tywardreath, Cornwall, on 22 February 1954 at the age of 87. George married Maud Elizabeth Young (1876–1910) in 1898 and they had a son named Julius Henry von Haast (b. 1900). George married his second wife Beryl Leigh-Hunt (b. 1870?) on 28 January 1913 at Hove, Brighton, England. James Leopold von Haast (1868–1956), born in Christchurch on 9 June 1868, and died on 27 April 1956 in Warringah, New South Wales at the age of 87. Leopold married Helena Maude Alloo (1867–1956) on 26 December 1900. They had two daughters, Eva Maude von Haast, born 20 January 1902, and Lorna May von Haast, born 29 September 1903. Eva Veronica von Haast (1871–1909), born in Christchurch on 25 February 1871, and died by suicide on 30 March 1909 at the age of 38, in Christchurch, while staying with her aunt. Julius Hermann von Haast (1873–1941), born in Christchurch on 16 December 1873, and died in Whanganui on 14 August 1941 at the age of 67. Hermann married Margaret 'Maggie' Muriel Gudgeon (1880–1945) on 2 April 1902. Special acknowledgement is due to George Philip English for valuable genealogical research and transcriptions of family letters, and to Julia Bradshaw of Canterbury Museum for sharing information on the Haast family and a recorded public talk on Mary von Haast (Bradshaw 2022).

Personal correspondence is second only to the private diary in terms of authentic, intimate, uncensored records and biographical sources of information. The letters first published here are all addressed to members of the immediate family, representing the most trusted connections between people. Letters to a spouse, to children, and those between siblings, all allow for the greatest expression of unreserved emotion and directness. Epistolary communications in the nineteenth century conformed to many conventions characteristic of the interactions between people in the corresponding social classes. Elements of form and function become apparent in the components that make up the traditional personal letter, such as the inclusion of the date, so essential when delivery via international postal routes might take weeks or months, and the niceties of salutations and valedictions. While family letters are at the least formal end of the spectrum and language register, certain formal elements remained even here, such as the parents signing many of the letters to their children with their full names.

The original holograph manuscript letters and most of the portraits are held in the Sir Julius von Haast Collection of the Alexander Turnbull Library.⁷ I was fortunate to have had the opportunity to access the letters in the Katherine Mansfield Reading Room at the National Library. After taking hand-held camera images for research purposes, I worked remotely to prepare the transcriptions, and for those letters in German, the required English translations. The resulting 50,000-word corpus of primary text became the nucleus of this project.

The essential editing task, at the same time challenging and rewarding, was shared by both editors. The process of moving from a close reading of the text to the preparation of the final scholarly edition, with added layers of contextualisation and meaning through annotations, aims to make the content and communications of the letters clear both in spirit and meaning. The letters make reference to or mention over 250 people, both contemporary and historical, and 88 geographical locations and toponyms.

The preface to the letters and many detailed footnotes comprise the painstaking original research of my most esteemed friend and colleague Dr Karen Manton of Canberra, who has brought a deep appreciation of not only the subject but also the all-important context and historical setting to her sensitively written biographical essay of Mary, both as an individual and as a member of a family. Her carefully considered treatment of the subject, consolidating the vast amounts of accumulated research on the life and times of Lady Mary von Haast, shines a light from many angles, bringing Mary to life in a most timeless manner, thereby allowing the reader to make the personal acquaintance of this Canterbury socialite for the very first time.⁸

Dr Sascha Nolden
21 January 2024

⁷ For an overview of the collection see Sascha Nolden, 'Sir Julius von Haast: exploring an archival documentary heritage collection in the Alexander Turnbull Library', *Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand*, vol. 47, no. 1, 2017, p. 125-131.

⁸ I would like to acknowledge and thank George Hook for the editing, proofing and layout of this publication.



Fig. 3: Carte de visite portrait of Mary Haast, taken in Christchurch, circa 1865 (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-2168).

From out of the shadows: reflections on the life of Mary von Haast

In most biographical studies of prominent men from the past, references to their wives and daughters are missing in the official narrative. Their voices are absent in the discourse, their presence mentioned in passing in personal letters. Yet, they are integral to the “invisible circumstances” that for Samuel Johnston are more important than public occurrences in a “judicious and faithful narrative” of an individual life.⁹ However it is viewed, the personal and particular life of any individual involves consideration of the past through the lens of the present, of the complex relationships in which it is embedded, and the existential dilemmas that arise in the ordinariness of the everyday. Taken together, these constitute the specific connections that position us in the world and shape our outlook, attitudes, and practice, though they may be open and contingent. In the case of Mary von Haast, we can only speculate about what her private thoughts may have been, but clues contained in the extant letters to and by her family begin to reveal the depth and complexity of the woman she was.

Much is known about the public life of Mary Haast’s father Edward Dobson (1816–1908) and her brothers George Dobson (1840–1866), Arthur Dobson (1841–1934), and Collet Dobson (1861–1936). The achievements of her husband Julius von Haast (1822–1887) are well documented and attest to the enterprise and resilience of the man.¹⁰ His contributions to science and exploration are acknowledged in the public accolades and titles he received, and the Canterbury Museum that he founded stands as testament to his social and educational endeavours as well as his commitment to his adopted home. However, in the dedication of his published biographical memoir of his father, Heinrich von Haast acknowledges the important role played by his mother Mary: “her devoted assistance to and support of my Father, without which his great achievements could never be accomplished.”¹¹ He also noted that Mary preferred their personal life together to remain private, saying, “his private life was too sacred for her to reveal to the public gaze,” and so it has remained.¹²

This essay is not about how Mary contributed to Julius’s work or his professional success, rather, I seek to draw Mary from out of the shadows of the illustrious husband, father, and brothers with whom her life was entwined, and to highlight her as an individual in her own right. The focus is on different aspects of Mary’s life but is not intended to be a complete biography. My research into Mary’s life is ongoing and I am grateful to Sascha Nolden and George English for the transcriptions of family letters and information they each provided. I have drawn on Heinrich von Haast’s published work, often to verify details found elsewhere, while acknowledging the hagiographic nature of the work.

⁹ Samuel Johnson, *The Rambler*, no. 60, 13 October 1750. Republished in *The Works of Samuel Johnson*, vol. 2. (Oxford: Talboys and Wheeler, 1825), p. 285–289.

¹⁰ For a brief overview of Julius von Haast’s achievements, see S. H. Jenkinson, *New Zealanders and Science*, (Wellington: Department of Internal Affairs, 1940), p. 36–47.

¹¹ Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast, *The Life & Times of Sir Julius von Haast: Explorer, Geologist, Museum Builder* (Wellington: H. F. von Haast, 1948), vi. Heinrich also acknowledges the significant role his own third wife Mary played in his life. Henceforth referenced as Haast, 1948.

¹² Haast, 1948, p. xi.

Mary Ann Dobson was born on 21 January 1844 in London. She was named for her mother Mary Ann Dobson, née Lough (1820–1913) and her maternal grandmother Mary Ann Lough, née Welsh (1795–1871). Mary's parents married on 7 May 1839 in Shoreditch, London, which is where the Lough family resided. Mary's father Edward had been articled to an architect and apprenticed to a surveyor in London. He worked independently as a surveyor before graduating with top honours in 1842 in civil engineering, with qualifications in architecture and surveying, from University College London.¹³ In 1844 Edward moved his family to Nottinghamshire where he worked as a railway engineer on the staff of John Rastrick.¹⁴ He was later employed on the construction of the great Northern Line from London to Doncaster.¹⁵ However, throughout the 1840s overspeculation impacted negatively on the expansion of Britain's railways and by 1849, when the economic crash came, work became increasingly limited.

In 1850, with a wife and six children to support, Edward availed himself of the opportunities for migration to New Zealand sponsored by the recently formed Canterbury Association. He travelled with Mary's two older brothers, George aged ten and Arthur aged nine, aboard the *Cressy*, one of the first four ships chartered by the Association. They left England in September and arrived in Lyttelton sixteen weeks later on 27 December 1850. Given the pioneering nature of the Canterbury settlement and Edward's need to work and get established, George and Arthur were sent on to Tasmania in early 1851 to stay with and be educated by Edward's brother, the Rev. Charles Dobson (1815–1888) and his wife Frances Dobson (1830–1888). Charles was then Chaplain at St John the Baptist Anglican church in the rural village of Buckland on Tasmania's east coast.¹⁶

Seven-year-old Mary, her sisters Carrie Dobson (1845–1932) and Lizzie Dobson (1849–1929), and brother Edward Dobson (1847–1934) arrived in Lyttelton with their mother and paternal uncle Alfred Dobson (1824–1887) exactly one year after Edward and the boys. The family settled in Sumner, located four and a half miles from the harbour, in the small house

¹³ Edward Dobson became an Associate of the Institute of Civil Engineers in 1842 and an Associate of the Royal Institute of British Architects in 1843. George Ranald Macdonald, "Macdonald Dictionary Record: Edward Dobson", Canterbury Museum, D328. "Obituary. Edward Dobson, 1816–1908." *Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. 174, 1908, p. 377–378.

¹⁴ Haast, 1948, p. 167. John Urpeth Rastrick (1780–1856) was a renowned railway engineer, and his firm was of the highest repute. He retired in 1849, a factor that may also have impacted on Edward Dobson's decision to move further afield. See "Obituary. John Urpeth Rastrick, 1780–1856", *Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers* 16, 1857, p. 128–133.

¹⁵ Alfred Dobson was eight years younger than Edward and became apprenticed to him in Nottingham. He stayed with his sister-in-law and the children for a time while he was working in Edward's office. He later proposed to Mary Ann's younger sister Lucy Lough (1835–1916) whom he had known in England. The couple were married at Sumner on 22 February 1858. "Macdonald Dictionary Record: Edward Dobson", Canterbury Museum, D328.

¹⁶ Charles Dobson's first posting as an Anglican minister in Tasmania was in 1844 at Darlington, a convict probation station on Maria Island, at which progressive ideas on the management and treatment of convicts were implemented. He was Chaplain at St John's from 1848–1878 and retired to Sandy Bay Tasmania. The couple married on 2 March 1846 in Hobart and had four living children.

their father had constructed on the allocated fifty acres he purchased from the Association's land agent.¹⁷ He also built a dwelling in Christchurch and a small office in Lyttelton.

Mary did not see her older brothers for three more years,¹⁸ during which time another brother Robert Dobson (1852–1893) was born. Three more children were to follow.¹⁹ In 1854, when Edward Dobson was appointed Provincial Engineer for Canterbury and received a good income, the Dobson boys returned from Tasmania and were enrolled in a small Anglican church school in Lyttelton where they were taught by the Reverend George Cotterill (1814–1902).²⁰ This school was the precursor to Christ's College in Christchurch, which is where George, Arthur, and their younger brothers subsequently studied.

There is no record of Mary's formal education, if any. At a time when schooling was not compulsory and middle-class girls were taught skills and refinement at home, it is hardly surprising. On the other hand, Mary's paternal grandmother and her Dobson aunts and uncle who lived in suburban London, were well-educated, and in regular contact with the family. The Dobsons were not particularly wealthy, but they constituted a close-knit intellectual, literary, musical, and artistic circle of independent thinkers. Whatever the nature and extent of their interactions with young Mary, they remained an integral part of her parents' lives and retained contact by correspondence throughout the ensuing years. The professional activities and interests of the English Dobsons would resonate throughout subsequent generations of the family, including Mary's own children.

Perhaps most significant was Mary's aunt Sophia Dobson (1822–1894), a published writer, composer, religious and political freethinker, and an outspoken feminist.²¹ She was also an accomplished pianist, understood German and was keenly interested in scientific developments in the world. In spite or perhaps because of the physical limitations Sophia endured from birth, she became a touchstone in her extended family's lives.²² Mary must have felt an affinity with her spinster aunt and wrote to Sophia in 1863 describing her wedding celebrations, her delight at being married, and excitement of moving into her own house in Christchurch. Her husband Julius also corresponded with Sophia on many matters over the years, valued her opinion greatly, and shared confidences with her. Mary's uncle Collet Dobson (1813–1899) had given up his law career to become an actor, singer, music

¹⁷ J. F. Menzies, *Sumner, Early days, Pioneers, Progress* (Sumner: Sumner Borough Council, 1941), p. 16. Dobson's "purchase was Rural Section 152 running from the Marine Hotel corner, to where the Masonic Hall stands, and extended up Richmond Hill to a point near where the Golf House now is. His house ultimately became part of 'Morten's', now the Marine Hotel."

¹⁸ The boys arrived back in Sumner in July 1854 after spending a short time on the return journey in Nelson where their uncle Alfred was employed as a surveyor.

¹⁹ Emily Frances (1857–1943), Herbert Alex (1860–1948), and Collet Barker (1861–1926). Some records including his obituary incorrectly nominate 1865 as the year of Collet's birth.

²⁰ The Rev. George Cotterill would later marry Mary and Julius at Heathcote and officiated at Julius's funeral.

²¹ Following the death of her mother Eliza (1787–1872), Sophia Dobson adopted the surname of her "Collet" grandparents and became known as Sophia Dobson Collet, which is the name under which her books were published. Her brother Collet did the same. Sophia became interested in Transcendentalism, and Indian theism and religious reform. She is buried in the Dissenters section of Highgate cemetery.

²² Haast, 1948, p. 322. Sophia was born with severe scoliosis which became increasingly disabling with age.

lecturer and singing teacher. He was musical director at London's South Place Ethical Chapel, a society of religious non-conformists and free thinkers, for which Sophia composed hymns. Collet was a leading member of the Chartist Movement, an outspoken advocate for radical tax reform, and from 1848 Secretary of the People's Charter Union and of The Newspaper Stamp Abolition Committee in 1849.²³ Aunt Ellen Dobson (1811–1888) became a Sister of Mercy at The Society of All Saints Sisters of the Poor, an Anglo-Catholic charitable religious, nursing and teaching order in London.²⁴ Ellen visited with Mary several times during the latter's stay in London in 1886. Uncle Charles Dobson (1815–1888) was ordained in the Anglican church and migrated to Tasmania in 1843. This generation of Dobsons were cultured, robust in their faith, challenging of orthodoxy, and committed to liberal social reform.

In addition to his formal university qualifications, Mary's father Edward Dobson excelled at architectural drawing. Following a tour on the Continent he exhibited works in the architecture section of London's Royal Academy. He was a published author, beginning in 1843 with *An historical, statistical, and scientific account of the railways of Belgium from 1834 to 1842*, with several more technically-oriented books to follow.²⁵ Alfred Dobson followed in his brother's footsteps, attended University College London, spent a short time on the Continent, was articled to Edward, and established a successful engineering and surveying career in New Zealand prior to marrying another Lough daughter, Lucy Dobson, née Lough (1838–1916).²⁶ Arguably, in the case of Edward and Alfred, the nature of their profession engendered a more pragmatic approach to life than that of their siblings.

We know from the 1886–1887 letters to her children that Mary von Haast was highly literate, an eclectic reader, politically and socially aware, gregarious, and a talented pianist. Her early love of music was undoubtedly fostered by her mother who, in an undated letter to her mother-in-law Eliza Dobson, asks if Collet could provide a list of any new songs that he felt would suit her. In the same letter she asks about educational books for children, indicating perhaps that she was preparing to tutor her younger children when they were still living in

²³ Collet Dobson would later become known as Collet Dobson Collet, but his early printed circulars for the Association for Promoting the Repeal of the Taxes on Knowledge, record the name as C. Dobson Collet. See Miles Taylor, "Collet, Collet Dobson", *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography* (online ed.).

²⁴ The convent was located in Margaret Street London. The Sisterhood provided religious asylum for the aged, infirm, and destitute. The order became associated with nurse training and hospice care. S. W. F. Holloway, "The All Saints' [sic] Sisterhood at University College Hospital, 1862–99", in P. W. Musgrave (ed.), *Sociology, History and Education* (London: Methuen, 1970), p. 146–156.

²⁵ Edward Dobson, *An historical, statistical, and scientific account of the railways of Belgium from 1834 to 1842* (London: John Weale, 1843). Edward subsequently authored books on architecture and building as part of "Mr. Weale's Series of Rudimentary Works for the Use of Beginners" and included his own diagrams and illustrations throughout.

²⁶ Alfred had known Lucy and her twin sister Edith Lough as young girls in England. He wrote to her father in 1851 proposing the marriage but needed to become established first. Lucy migrated to New Zealand in 1856 to marry Alfred and stayed with her sister at Sumner until her wedding in 1858.

England.²⁷ We know Edward was also involved in the more formal aspects of his children's education and that George and Arthur received some elementary schooling in Nottingham.

Since there were no schools in Sumner until 1876, it would have become part of Mary Dobson's maternal responsibilities to educate her growing daughters.²⁸ On the other hand, until the Education Act of 1877, schooling was neither compulsory nor free and the younger boys would also have had their early schooling at home before entering Christ's College in Christchurch. As young colonial men, they would be responsible for the progress and development of the province, its resources, and governance, and were educated accordingly. Their sisters were destined for marriage, childbearing, and supportive domestic roles. Edward later writes of his youngest daughter: "Emmie is learning French and arithmetic with me and grammar & geography and history with her mother – besides ... exercises in the kitchen and pantry –".²⁹ Social etiquette, polite manners and genteel accomplishments, the essential prerequisites for a suitable marriage and entry into society, were enculturated within the home.

It is reasonable to assume that until they married, the lives of Mary and her sisters were somewhat circumscribed and centred on Sumner, family, and home. Until the arrival of their eighteen-year-old maternal aunt Lucy in December 1856, Mary and Carrie were undoubtedly called upon to help with the growing number of their siblings. Lucy stayed with the family in Sumner until her marriage to Edward's brother Alfred in February 1858 and their move north to Nelson. During her stay, Lucy became reacquainted with the Dobson family with whom she had spent time when a child in London. She could provide support when her sister gave birth to another daughter Emily in 1857. The extra pair of hands would have been invaluable to Mary and Carrie and their mother.

When Mary's older brothers graduated from Christ's College, they were apprenticed to their father and often absent from home on survey field trips. In 1860 Arthur assisted his father with preliminary plans for the Lyttelton railway tunnel project and the proposed construction of a rail line to link Lyttelton and Christchurch, on which Edward was the superintending engineer.³⁰ Coincidentally, in late 1860, when the appointed contractor reneged on the project due to the difficulties and additional costs of penetrating the dense volcanic rock they encountered, Julius Haast, who had been working in the Province of Nelson, was engaged to examine the basaltic strata and determine the feasibility of continuing the designated tunnel route through the Port

²⁷ Mary Dobson, letter to her mother-in-law Eliza Dobson, undated. Private correspondence, Clara Collet Papers, Women's Library, London School of Economics, London, Archive Ref. 7CCF, Box 6. Henceforth Clara Collet Archive. The editors gratefully acknowledge George English for providing transcriptions of material from this collection. Baby Mary is crawling and standing which suggests the letter was written in the later half of 1844.

²⁸ Sumner School Centennial Committee, "The Sumner School History 1876–1976", 1977.

²⁹ Edward Dobson, letter to his sister Sophia Dobson, 7 May 1867. Clara Collet Archive, Box 9.1.4. See also, "Obituary Mrs C. Todhunter", *Ashburton Guardian*, vol. 52, no. 228, 9 July 1932, p. 6.

³⁰ The project was the initiative of William Sefton Moorhouse (1825–1888), Superintendent of the Canterbury Provincial Council (1857–1863; 1866–1868), who gained support and funding for the scheme from the Council and the New Zealand government. See M. Mosely, *Illustrated Guide to Christchurch and Neighbourhood* (Christchurch: J. T. Smith, 1885), p. 97–101.

Hills.³¹ Accompanied by Mary's brother Arthur, Julius "pegged out each lava stream and dyke"³² along the route and correctly determined that the problem was surmountable and the tunnel could be completed.³³ Soon afterwards, with his professional credentials intact, on 15 February 1861, Julius was appointed the Provincial Geologist for Canterbury.³⁴

Julius retained an interest in the progress of work on the tunnel and came to the site every weekend to continue charting the lava flows he had identified in the immediate area. During this time, Julius became increasingly connected to the Dobson family. Beginning in 1861, twenty-year-old Arthur, then officially employed as a topographical surveyor on the staff of the Provincial Government, was delegated to work under Julius for two years. Arthur accompanied Julius on government sponsored topographical and geological explorations of the province, including to Mount Cook and Mount Pleasant. Julius and his assistants continued exploring and mapping the eastern catchments of the Southern Alps, the mountain peaks, and glacial valleys of Canterbury for several more years. Such extended expeditions necessitated that Julius be absent from Christchurch for protracted periods of time. Meanwhile, building on the experience he had gained, Arthur began his own surveying career and in March 1864 discovered what became the main route to the west coast goldfields, later to be known as Arthur's Pass.

On 24 July 1862, Julius and Edward Dobson, both independently keen to promote science education in the province, joined with local politicians, churchmen, and prominent Christchurch citizens, to establish the Philosophical Institute of Canterbury, an initiative of Julius himself, and both were elected office bearers.³⁵ Julius as President gave the inaugural address at the Institute's first dinner meeting on 1 September 1862 and took pains to distribute copies of his speech and promote the Institute and himself further afield, including to Charles Darwin.³⁶ Both Edward and Julius gave papers at the Institute's subsequent meetings, though the tenor and content varied greatly between them. The enterprise was enthusiastically supported by its membership, which augured well for Julius's ongoing drive to establish a museum of "economic geology and of natural history generally", commencing with the collection of specimens he had acquired during his provincial expeditions.³⁷

³¹ Haast, 1948, p. 119. Julius completed his government sponsored survey of Nelson in August 1860 and submitted his report by November. *Report of a Topographical and Geological Exploration of the Western Districts of the Nelson Province, New Zealand* (Nelson: C. & J. Elliott, 1861). When he arrived in Christchurch, Moorhouse tasked him to investigate the geology of the Port Hills area in relation to the Lyttelton Tunnel construction.

³² Haast, 1948, p. 119–121.

³³ Haast, 1948, p. 122. Julius Haast, *Geology of the Provinces of Canterbury and Westland, New Zealand: A Report Comprising the Results of official Explorations* (Christchurch: Printed at the Times office, 1879), p. 63.

³⁴ Julius was a widower with a fifteen-year-old son still living in Prussia. He became a naturalised British subject on 18 February 1861 and converted from Catholicism to join the Anglican church the following month.

³⁵ Julius was elected president and Edward joint vice-president with Dr James Turnbull (1828–1890), Christchurch chemist and surgeon. The Institute was later renamed the Canterbury Branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand. See Simon D. Pollard, "History of the Canterbury Branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand", Royal Society–Te Apārangi, 9 June 2017 (online record).

³⁶ Haast, 1948, p. 220–222.

³⁷ Haast, 1948, p. 224.

In-between his early explorations, Julius stayed at the centrally located Christchurch Club, an ideal spot to fraternise with prominent locals and nearby pastoralists and establish what became lasting connections and friendships with some. However, Julius clearly also spent time at Sumner with the Dobson family. Apart from his professional interests, Julius was an accomplished violinist, had a fine tenor singing voice and wide repertoire, was a competent watercolourist, knowledgeable about art, and something of a romantic poet. He was tall, dark-haired, and gregarious, an intelligent and well-travelled man with whom Mary became smitten. The feeling was mutual. The couple became engaged in late 1862 and on 25 June 1863, despite some family disquiet, nineteen-year-old Mary Dobson married forty-one-year-old Julius Haast in a quiet family ceremony at St Mary's Church, Heathcote Valley.

Heinrich describes his mother as having “her father's ability, shrewd common sense, and force of character, combined with her mother's good looks”.³⁸ The unfinished portrait of a youthful Mary by her friend Jane Montgomery (1836–1879) depicts her with a “softly rounded face, blue eyes and golden curls” and was probably copied from an early photograph.³⁹ Ferdinand von Hochstetter (1829–1884) and his wife Georgiana von Hochstetter (1842–1905) in Vienna, considered Mary's engagement photograph “most attractive” and that her “open features would auger well for happiness and pleasure.”⁴⁰ Prior to the wedding Julius had written to Sophia Dobson: “Your *little* [his italics] niece Mary has grown into a clever, amiable and sensible girl, who will be a nice wife”.⁴¹ It is unclear if “little” here is used as a term of endearment, or a reference to her petite stature, certainly by comparison with Julius's own larger than life presence, the latter most likely applies.

The Haasts established their marital home in the suburb of Avonside, Christchurch, in a newly built single-storeyed brick house which Julius named *Glückauf* (Good Luck). Mary was fortunate to be the mistress of her own substantial house, acquire a piano, and employ two capable young German domestic servants to help her. In her free time, particularly when Julius was absent due to his work, Mary began to learn German and took lessons with a local lady to improve her skills. In the process of fair-copying Julius's written reports, Mary became increasingly interested in his work.⁴² She remained proud of her “great, tall and (pardon my vanity) handsome husband”⁴³ and confided to her aunt Sophia that she was grateful to have such a guide and companion. She continued to flourish and in 1864 admitted

³⁸ Haast, 1948, p. 320–324.

³⁹ Haast, 1948, p. 320–324. Jane Montgomery, *Lady Mary von Haast*, unfinished sketch, pencil and chalk on paper, 41.8 x 30.6 cm. Wellington: Turnbull Library, B-046-008. Jane Montgomery née Todhunter (1836–1879) was born in Walthamstow UK, lived and studied in London, and in 1857 exhibited at the Society of Female Artists. She married William Montgomery (c. 1821–1914) on 29 Aug 1865 and the couple arrived in New Zealand in December 1865. Her paintings, mainly figures in oils, are mostly copies or adapted from other sources. She exhibited ten oil paintings in the 1870 Canterbury Art Show. *Catalogue Art Exhibition 1870, Canterbury NZ* (Christchurch: William Reeves, 1870), p. 42–44.

⁴⁰ Letter of congratulations from Ferdinand von Hochstetter, 16 February 1863. Sascha Nolden, *The Letters of Ferdinand von Hochstetter to Julius von Haast, 1859–1887* (Geoscience Society of New Zealand Miscellaneous Publication 133K, 2013), p. 89. Henceforth Nolden, 2013.

⁴¹ Julius Haast, letter to Sophia Dobson, 31 May 1863. Haast, 1948, p. 322.

⁴² Mary Haast, letter to her great-aunt, Mary Barker, 12 December 1863. Haast, 1948, p. 325.

⁴³ Mary Haast, letter to Sophia Dobson, 1 July 1863. Haast, 1948, p. 322.

to her great-aunt Mary that she felt she had “developed ... in many ways” since her marriage, though her mother thought she was still “not sufficiently sedate”.⁴⁴

Mary’s first child Heinrich was born on 11 May 1864. He was just three and a half years younger than Mary’s brother Collet. Mary’s mother stayed with her daughter until the nurse employed to help with the baby arrived. Mary had difficult pregnancies, including this one, and suffered bouts of depression, euphemistically referred to as “illness”, including what today would be considered periods of post-partum depression.⁴⁵ Julius clearly confided his concerns about her well-being to his trusted friend and colleague Ferdinand von Hochstetter, and by implication to his wife Georgiana, who had started their own family in Vienna. Ongoing concerns and reassurances about Mary’s health would resurface throughout the Hochstetters’ correspondence with Julius and between that of Julius and Joseph Dalton Hooker (1817–1911) in England to whom Julius often unburdened himself.

Mary must have felt increasingly vulnerable. She was pregnant again and sufficiently unwell in September 1865 to spend several months in Sumner with her mother.⁴⁶ On 14 February 1866, Mary gave birth to a premature infant boy who died within hours. It may not have been the first such loss. Hochstetter replied to Haast’s letter of 4 March, “which unfortunately brings us the sad news that your dear wife has again met with an accident [...] and hope that your dear wife may soon fully recover, and that the pain may soon be overcome by happier events.”⁴⁷ Two months later Mary’s health had not improved and she was increasingly depressed.⁴⁸ Matters were exacerbated when Mary’s twenty-five-year-old brother George went missing, murdered on the 28 May 1866 while working on the West Coast as a surveyor on road construction in the Grey River area. The anxiety of waiting until his body was found six weeks later on 6 July must have been intense. News of George’s death, the retrieval of his body, the shocking revelations of the post-mortem, his funeral, and subsequent court trials of the murderers, were widely publicised in the press. The effect on the immediate family was devastating. Writing to his sister Sophia more than two years later, Edward noted his wife “has been a great deal better of late and had in some regard lost the morbid depressions & spirits with which she has been afflicted ever since George’s death.”⁴⁹

Like her brother Arthur,⁵⁰ Mary may not have felt close to George, who had been working away from home for some time but, following the loss of her baby and already expecting another, she was physically and mentally fragile. Her son George was born on 7 February 1867 and named for his deceased Dobson uncle. Mary must have felt somewhat isolated at

⁴⁴ Mary and Julius Haast, letter to Mary Barker, 1–14 May 1864. Haast, 1948, p. 328.

⁴⁵ Ferdinand von Hochstetter, letter to Julius Haast, 13 May 1864, “Hopefully your wife has completely recovered from her illness”. Nolden, 2013, p. 103. Given the delays and overlaps in postal deliveries, this letter was written before Heinrich’s birth and refers to her pregnancy.

⁴⁶ Nolden, 2013, p. 122. Hochstetter offers Haast reassurance in his letter of 14 February 1866, stating “your wife’s actual symptoms were probably just related to her pregnancy, which brings out such symptoms”.

⁴⁷ Ferdinand von Hochstetter, letter to Julius Haast, 17 May 1866. Nolden, 2013, p. 125.

⁴⁸ Nolden, 2013, p. 128. Hochstetter letter of 19 July 1866.

⁴⁹ Edward Dobson, letter to Sophia Dobson, 25 October 1868. Clara Collet Archive, Box 9.1.4.

⁵⁰ Arthur Dobson, letter to his Aunt Lucy Dobson, 26 June 1866.

the time. Her sister Carrie, to whom she was closest in age and in shared experience, had married Charles Franklin Todhunter (1838–1916) in Lyttelton on 10 November 1864. Their son Benjamin Edward Todhunter (1865–1952) was born on 25 August 1865 and on 25 January 1867 the family moved to England, where they remained until January 1873. With Carrie away, their mother still in mourning over the death of George and preoccupied with her own children, younger sister Lizzie teaching at the local parish school, and Julius involved in completing his survey of the province, negotiating details and navigating the politics of establishing the Canterbury Museum, Mary may have felt emotionally unsupported.

It is possible that Mary had defied her father's wishes when she married Julius, and that Edward Dobson harboured a degree of ongoing resentment towards them. In a telling letter written to his sister Sophia after baby George's birth, Edward wrote:

Mrs Haast is quite well for her⁵¹ and has gained strength considerably. Much as I dislike the Dr. I am very grateful to him for his treatment of his wife no one could be kinder or more consistently careful of her every wish and she is very brave in making time to read for half an hour every day with him in something connected with his work – that they may have a common interest in his pursuits and in practising new music during his professional absences.⁵²

Whatever the source of his antagonism, Edward continued to refer to Mary as Mrs or Lady (von) Haast, implying a sense of ongoing alienation between them. In the same letter he notes his displeasure with Carrie's negligent husband and celebrates his daughter Lizzie's progress, referring to both by their given names. It is not clear whether Edward's dislike of Julius was personal, professional, or both, but his reference to Mary as Mrs Haast would seem unnecessarily unkind and perhaps symptomatic of a deeper wound. According to his grandson Heinrich, Edward Dobson could be rigid in his thinking, stubborn, and intolerant of the perceived failings of others, despite his many other finer qualities.⁵³ Perhaps this goes to the heart of the matter and Mary's own force of character may have clashed with that of her father. Clearly, Edward did not fully appreciate the depth of the bonds between Mary and Julius or their mutual enjoyment of the activities they shared, particularly the music in which they delighted, and of the children they had about them. On the other hand, the Dobson grandparents never wavered in their love and support of their Haast grandchildren.

Edward Dobson was dealing with his own problems. A restructure of his department meant that, despite his significant contributions to the burgeoning province, his government contract was not renewed in 1868. With a wife and four children fully dependent upon him and with excellent references, Edward moved his family to Victoria in 1869 and remained there until

⁵¹ Underlined in source.

⁵² Edward Dobson, letter to his sister Sophia Dobson, 5 May 1867. Clara Collet Archive, Box 9.1.4. The Dobsons had moved from Sumner to Worcester Street in Christchurch.

⁵³ Haast, 1948, p. 168.

February 1876. Remarkably, no official farewell or acknowledgement of the work he had done was accorded him prior to his departure from New Zealand.

Julius faced a similar situation with an impending departmental restructure, ongoing jealousies, and political intrigues that militated against him. His government contract expired in June 1868 and was not renewed. However, in 1867 he was appointed as lecturer on geology and mineralogy at Canterbury College, of which he was a founding member, and this provided him with some income. Mary attended the modern history lectures at the fledgling university.⁵⁴ On 3 December 1867, the museum he had created in the Provincial Council Buildings was opened to the public. Through his public lectures at the local high school, Julius promoted museum visits as an invaluable educational resource and of benefit to the province. In late 1868 he was appointed honorary director of the newly designated Canterbury Museum which meant the Haasts would remain in Christchurch and that Julius could work closer to Mary at home. His appointment became permanent and salaried in 1870 when the museum relocated to its own new building.

On 9 June 1868, Mary gave birth to another son, James Leopold, and her only daughter Eva Veronica on 25 February 1871. The birth of a healthy baby girl occasioned great joy in *Glückauf* and she was named for Julius's mother and sister. Mary's fifth and last child, Julius Hermann, was born on 16 December 1873 and within months her health had again seriously deteriorated. Her ensuing depression undoubtedly worsened when, on 1 March 1874, Julius was forced to sell their family home, a consequence of his poor investments. The following day, the family moved to the modest but comfortable house Julius had built on the quarter acre block he had bought in July 1873 at 38 Cashel Street, a few minutes' walk from the museum.⁵⁵ The wrench must have been devastating for Mary, particularly coming so soon after Hermann's birth. On 3 June 1874, Julius confided to Hooker that Mary had been seriously ill for three months and that as soon as she could be moved, would be taken to the seaside to aid her recovery. Mary's health and state of mind became sufficiently concerning that, on 17 October 1874, she travelled to Melbourne with a female companion to undergo hydropathic medical treatment and remained in Victoria for six months. Julius wrote of treatment for previously undiagnosed gynaecological problems and the consequences of taking Chloral, prescribed for a long period to treat her insomnia, which necessitated Mary be kept under close medical supervision.⁵⁶ Heinrich wrote of a severe nervous breakdown.⁵⁷

Julius engaged a housekeeper to manage the house and tend to the children: George aged seven, Leo aged six, and Eva aged three. Baby Hermann aged ten months was placed in the care of a capable woman in the country.⁵⁸ Already, in 1873, Heinrich aged ten had been sent to stay with his aunt Carrie who was then living at Akaroa where his Todhunter cousins

⁵⁴ Haast, 1948, p. 616.

⁵⁵ Haast, 1948, p. 681.

⁵⁶ Sascha Nolden, Simon Nathan and Esme Mildenhall, *The Correspondence of Julius Haast and Joseph Dalton Hooker, 1861–1886* (Geoscience Society of New Zealand, Miscellaneous publication 133H, 2013), p. 184, 189.

⁵⁷ Haast, 1948, p. 682.

⁵⁸ Haast, 1948, p. 682. Heinrich names a Mrs Rogers and her daughter Violet.

attended a new private school conducted by Clement Lester Wiggins (1843–1927).⁵⁹ Jane Montgomery was also living in Akaroa with her husband William and two sons. William Montgomery (1821–1914) was elected Member of Parliament for Akaroa in 1874, which necessitated the family relocate to Wellington during parliamentary sittings. Nevertheless, the families remained connected for many more years, including after Jane’s early death, when the Haast, Todhunter, and Montgomery boys were encouraged to spend time in each other’s company.

Mary’s absence heralded a difficult time in the Haast family. The older children could not have been unaffected by their mother’s ill-health and the family’s changed situation. Their father was preoccupied with work matters at the Canterbury Museum and in 1874 became embroiled in an ongoing scientific controversy (‘the Moa Point Cave controversy’) that publicly challenged his work on the extinction of New Zealand’s ancient moa and threatened to damage his professional reputation. Overwork and stress took their toll and Julius’s own health became sufficiently troubling for him to seek advice from doctors in Berlin.⁶⁰ Given Mary’s continued absence, Heinrich and George were sent to board at Mrs Alabaster’s preparatory school in nearby Cranmer Square. The school had a sound reputation and Mrs Alabaster, the widow of a well-regarded Anglican clergyman, took good care of her pupils.⁶¹ Meanwhile, Julius sailed to Victoria to be with Mary and arrived in Melbourne on 26 February 1875.⁶²

Julius stayed with Mary in Melbourne, then at Queenscliff, and later with her parents in Geelong.⁶³ Six weeks later Mary was sufficiently recovered to travel home with Julius. They disembarked at Lyttelton on 15 April 1875,⁶⁴ however Mary clearly needed more time to rest and adjust. Julius’s Melbourne colleague Ferdinand von Mueller expressed the hope that Mary “will now get her strength back completely and in your own surroundings will also be able to pull herself together mentally.”⁶⁵ Today we know that such a recovery is more complex than Mueller suggests. We also know from Heinrich’s account, that by Christmas 1875 Mary was able to be reunited with all her children. Undoubtedly, the aftermath of recent

⁵⁹ “Obituary Mr C. L. Wiggins”, *Press*, vol. 63, issue 19082, 18 August 1927, p. 15.

⁶⁰ Haast, 1948, p. 682. “He sent a statement of his symptoms to R. Reischek [sic; Karl Bogislaus Reichert (1811–1883)] of the Berlin Anatomical Museum, who submitted it to some leading physicians, and suggested a treatment.”

⁶¹ Haast, 1948, p. 771. Following his time at the Preparatory School, Heinrich successfully commenced studies at Christ’s College, Christchurch, in 1876 and graduated in 1881. He won scholarships to attend Canterbury College where he gained an MA and LLB.

⁶² *Argus*, 27 February 1875, p. 6.

⁶³ Edward Dobson was employed as Resident Engineer of the Geelong Water Supply Works, contracted to provide a system to supply fresh water to Geelong. He worked on the design and construction of the historic Lower Stony Creek Dam, the first mass concrete gravity dam constructed in Australia and only the third in the world. He acted as Engineer-in-Chief for the Victorian Water Supply Department for a short time.

⁶⁴ The Haasts sailed from Melbourne on the *Tararua* on 6 April 1875. *Argus*, 10 April 1875, p. 14. They disembarked on 15 April. [Christchurch] *Globe*, 15 April 1875, p. 2.

⁶⁵ Ferdinand von Mueller, letter to Julius von Haast, undated [1875] (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-213-2). See R.W. Home, Thomas A. Darragh, A.M. Lucas, Sara Maroske, D.M. Sinkora, J.H. Voigt and Monika Wells (eds), *Correspondence of Ferdinand von Mueller* [online database, Royal Botanic Gardens Victoria]. Mueller had hosted Ferdinand von Hochstetter during the latter’s Melbourne sojourn in 1859.

events had overshadowed celebrations of the hereditary knighthood Julius received from the Emperor of Austria the previous year. The Haasts were henceforth the von Haasts with a family crest in their own name. Regardless, Julius would remain vigilant and protective of his wife's well-being until his own death in 1887.

The following year, Mary spent the Christmas holidays with the children at Governor's Bay, a favourite beachside holiday spot for the family, near the estate of the Haasts' dear friend and Julius's associate in many enterprises Thomas Henry Potts (1824–1888), whose daughter Clara Potts (1855–1903) married Mary's brother Robert Dobson there on 27 December 1876. They were joined by Mary's brother Edward as best man. The families would become further united in 1884 when Edward married Clara's younger sister Beatrice Potts (1860–1909).

Meanwhile, Julius was not well. In a letter sent to Sophia Dobson on 27 July 1876, Julius explained: "I passed through a rather serious illness, congestion of the liver (the Doctors say overwork) and I am not yet myself again, but shall go to the boiling springs in the Northern Island to see if they will get me right again."⁶⁶ Today, doctors would more likely recognise Julius's diagnosis as symptomatic of an underlying cardiac insufficiency. As it transpired, its serious consequences were not addressed. With hindsight, it is doubtful that Mary was fully aware of the seriousness of such a diagnosis, if indeed Julius had told her. After Robert's wedding, Heinrich, who had just completed his first year at college, accompanied Julius northward to the thermal springs at Hanmer, and to a stay with Julius's friend Dr Llewellyn Powell at Jollies Pass.⁶⁷ The hot springs may have eased his rheumatic symptoms, but camouflaged the ongoing cardiac condition that would ultimately contribute to Julius's demise.

Christchurch's population had increased considerably by 1877 when the Provincial Abolition Act came into force, but the former provincial capital remained a thriving cultural centre. The museum's art gallery, the first in New Zealand, its geological and ethnographic collections, and library had expanded. Theatres were increasingly popular with the public, and an increasing number of musical societies were established and flourishing. When the Christchurch Musical Union conducted its annual series of four concerts in 1877, Mary accompanied the performers on the pianoforte and Julius played violin. Concert programmes reveal the ambitious classical repertoire being introduced to the public and the number of talented performers who contributed to its success. Christchurch also hosted accomplished touring musicians and opera companies. Mary had opportunities to experience them all.

On 24 July 1878 Julius sold their Cashel Street house and leased another a little further from the city centre at 65 Papanui Road, which is where the family remained until 1881.⁶⁸ The move proved beneficial all-round. The children had the freedom of an acre of garden, nearby fields, and the Avon River where they could seek outdoor adventure, and Mary's health continued to improve. By late 1879 she was sufficiently robust to accompany Julius to the

⁶⁶ Haast, 1948, p. 772.

⁶⁷ Haast, 1948, p. 772

⁶⁸ Haast, 1948, p. 816.

Sydney International Exhibition and leave her children in Christchurch in the care of her sister Emily and brother Herbert.⁶⁹

The decision to take a lease on Latimer House in early 1881 was a watershed moment in the Haast family's life. The large two-storeyed house, its spacious grounds and physical situation close to Latimer Square and the centre of the expanding city, provided space and freedom for the children, and new opportunities for Mary herself to flourish. Hers was to become a distinctly cosmopolitan environment in which art and science coalesced. Heinrich vividly recalls family life there and the social and cultural activities that brought a cross-section of artists, distinguished musicians, and scientists of different nationalities to their home.⁷⁰ Following Julius's appointment as Honorary Consul for Germany, diplomats and fellow countrymen also visited, however music remained central to life at Latimer House and especially to Mary.

The Haast children were all school age and busy with lessons, their hobbies, and music lessons largely supervised by Mary. Julius provided the best possible instruments for them all, including an upright and a grand piano. Mary was able to give private lessons on the one and play duets with friends and family using both. Always keen to acquire new sheet music as a way of encouraging her children to play and to extend her own repertoire, Mary elicited help from her Aunt Sophia in England to provide some. Home concerts were frequent and once a month the Haasts hosted chamber music evenings with their friends.

Mary employed two capable servants to help manage the house and supervise the children, thereby freeing her time to practise the piano, write letters, and pay and receive social visits to and from an ever-widening circle of personal and professional friends and acquaintances. Mary found a kindred spirit in Julia Wilding (1853–1936), the accomplished wife of Christchurch's newest young barrister Frederick Wilding (1852–1945) who had migrated to New Zealand soon after their marriage in 1879. Julia was a highly educated, cultured woman from a wealthy Hereford newspaper family. She was also a liberal progressive, well versed in the intellectual currents of social, political, and educational thought and an advocate for women's education. Importantly, Julia was an accomplished pianist who had trained at the Cologne Conservatoire⁷¹ and frequently played duets with Mary in public or at home. Presumably she could also speak German. Her husband Frederick was a gifted sportsman who had played rugby for West England and was an outstanding tennis and cricket player, and a rower.⁷² The Haast boys could always find a welcome in the Wildings' home and

⁶⁹ Haast, 1948, p. 832. The Sydney exhibition was open from 17 September 1879 to 20 April 1880. Julius was responsible for the New Zealand exhibits, which were taken on to the Melbourne International Exhibition (1 October 1880–30 April 1881). There is no evidence that Mary accompanied Julius to Melbourne later that year.

⁷⁰ Haast, 1948, p. 839–850.

⁷¹ Shelly Richardson, "The Family and Mid-Victorian Idealism", in: *Family Experiments: Middle-Class, Professional Families in Australia and New Zealand c. 1880–1920* (Canberra: ANU Press, 2016), p. 39–66.

⁷² Fiona Hall. 'Wilding, Frederick', *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993. Te Ara – the Encyclopaedia of New Zealand (online).

would develop into good sportsmen themselves. Heinrich was later articled at Frederick's law firm.

Julius's involvement at Christ's College, which is where the Haast sons studied alongside those of Canterbury's leading citizens, and his professorship at Canterbury College (later University of Canterbury),⁷³ brought Mary into contact with a network of intellectually stimulating and engaged local families who were also musically inclined, and who visited Latimer House often. In all, it was a stable and happy period in Mary's life. She formed lasting friendships, was a popular and gracious hostess, and took great pride in the endeavours of her husband and children.

When Julius's appointment as Commissioner to the Colonial and Indian Exhibition in London was ratified in May 1885, the rhythm and trajectory of Mary's life at Latimer House began to change. Julius, who would be responsible for the selection and transportation of items to be exhibited in London and for organizing the New Zealand Court, was preoccupied with museum business. He had been granted permission to stay on in Europe after the exhibition and received a budget to obtain more items for the museum while he was there. The Haasts would be away from Christchurch for eighteen months. Mary now faced the practicalities of packing up the house, making suitable arrangements for the children, and preparing for the lengthy journey scheduled to begin in January the following year.

There were many matters to be settled and it was agreed that the three youngest boys would remain with their Dobson grandparents, who had settled nearby in Christchurch. Heinrich would continue with his work and studies as well as acting as proxy for his father at the museum, and Leo and Hermann would continue at their school. George, who was dissatisfied with his job clerking at New Zealand Mercantile and Loan Company and had inherited his family's talent for art, would be enrolled at the Düsseldorf Academy of Art. Fifteen-year-old Eva, who had been attending *Montfleuri*, a private school for girls, would continue her schooling in Germany.⁷⁴

George and Eva travelled with their parents on the *SS Ruapehu*, then under the command of Frederick Greenstreet, a most popular and accommodating captain, who happened to be a cousin of the Haasts' Christchurch neighbours. Apart from her seasickness, Mary and the family had an entertaining time on board where several of the passengers were acquaintances en-route to London and the exhibition. For Mary, who had rarely left her home province, the trip was the beginning of what would be a life-changing experience. For the children, it was an exciting travel and educational adventure.

I do not intend to visit Mary's letters to her children here, however details included in contemporary letters from Julius to Heinrich provide further insights into Mary's English

⁷³ Haast was appointed Professor in 1876.

⁷⁴ Eva attended *Montfleuri*, a private school for the daughters of gentlemen, run by a Mrs Crosby and her sister Elise Fuchs on Park Terrace, Christchurch. See advertisement in *Lyttelton Times*, 18 May 1880, p. 8. The school was established in temporary premises in Rangiora in 1873. *Press*, vol. 21, issue 2563, 22 October 1873, p. 3.

stay.⁷⁵ For example, we learn that despite “the great fatigues the constant going-out bring upon us, [Mary] is very well, but I have to watch her, that she does not get knocked up.”⁷⁶ In fact, Mary came to relish the endless rounds of social occasions and entertainments, meeting important people, attending concerts, and visiting the many new places to which they were invited. She enjoyed shopping in London and visiting its museums, sometimes alone or in company with other commissioners’ wives. Julius commented that she looked young and charming in her beautiful new dresses, of which we discover she acquired many.⁷⁷ Despite the overwhelming demands of his role, Julius remained constantly vigilant and ensured that Mary did not overtax herself. Aware of the possible negative consequences if she did and, knowing that letters would be circulated amongst family members, he frequently reassured Heinrich that she was doing and looking well.

In a revealing, if humorous, aside concerning his good friend Professor John Macmillan Brown (1845–1935) of Canterbury University, who was soon to marry his much younger former student Helen Connon (1857–1903), the first woman to graduate from a New Zealand university and the first in the British Empire to gain a Master of Arts with first class honours, Julius advised: “if he will only follow in my footsteps & be a good obedient⁷⁸ husband, he will be alright.”⁷⁹ We can only speculate on the veracity of the statement with regard to Haast’s own marriage, but we know that Julius was eager to please his younger wife. He hoped she would be impressed when they received a personally autographed and dated framed photograph of Queen Victoria, sent by her as a parting gift.⁸⁰ The receipt of a signed photo from the Prince of Wales, a private and personal gift to Julius with whom he had formed a bond, was also an impressive and rare honour.⁸¹

The Haasts had every reason to be delighted with their English reception. Though the honours fell upon Julius, such as his knighthood, he was especially pleased by the welcome accorded to Mary. He wrote: “She is a great favourite with everybody & the old Countess Reichenbach always takes her in her arms, as if she was her own daughter.”⁸² Mary could not have been unmoved by the privileges she enjoyed, the warmth and generosity she received, and the number of beautiful presents given to her by friends.⁸³ She had quickly overcome her initial wariness, embraced London life wholeheartedly and, as Julius predicted, soon adjusted

⁷⁵ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 19 May 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-110.

⁷⁶ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 19 May 1886.

⁷⁷ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 19 May 1886.

⁷⁸ Underlined in source.

⁷⁹ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 3 June 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-113.

⁸⁰ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 25 November 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-136.

⁸¹ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 3 December 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-139 & 140.

⁸² Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 17 November 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-134 & 135.

⁸³ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 17 November 1886.

to her new title of Lady von Haast. By November 1886, with the business of the exhibition concluded, she was sorry to be leaving her spacious Kensington apartment at what was the start of London's exciting new musical concert season. She would also be leaving her widowed sister Lizzie who, with her daughters, had settled permanently in England. Mary realised that she would never see her elderly Dobson aunts again. Regardless, she left London energised, with a newfound independence and confidence, emboldened by her experiences in a world few of her family and friends in Christchurch could have imagined.

Letters from her children in Christchurch often made Mary homesick and like Julius, who was suffering from overwork and rheumatic gout, she looked forward to returning to New Zealand and reuniting with her family. The Haasts had bought a number of fine Indian chintzes and carpets from the Indian Court at the exhibition, two antique Italian chairs of ebony with inlaid ivory, and a collection of Moroccan pottery and wooden items, which they forwarded care of Heinrich at the museum. They hoped these treasures would soon grace their anticipated new home.⁸⁴

The first leg of their journey back to New Zealand was inevitably a sad one. After a week in Paris, the Haasts spent Christmas in Düsseldorf with Eva and George and a day with their dear old friends Eugen von Guérard (1811–1901) and his wife Louise von Guérard, née Arnz (1817–1891), aware that they would be unlikely to see each other ever again. Their travel plans were stalled for over a month in Bonn, due to Julius's incapacitating sciatica. Mary and Julius were able to stay with their friend Theodor Hoffmann in his large comfortable house on the banks of the Rhine where Julius's physical needs could be accommodated and George and Eva could be with them, especially when they organised a surprise celebration for Mary on her forty-third birthday. Meanwhile, Mary was free to attend concerts and practise her music. She attended Wagner's *Flying Dutchman* and practised Beethoven violin sonatas with eminent retired violinist Otto von Königslöw (1824–1898), who gave her private music lessons in his home.⁸⁵ For Mary and Eva it may have been a blessing in disguise as they could spend time together when Eva was not at school.

Meanwhile, Julius's sister Veronica Rossum, née Haast (1810–1887) became increasingly frail and incapacitated with dropsy. Mary was aware the doctors did not think Veronica would last out the Bonn winter, though in fact she did not die until the following autumn. Mary had stayed with Veronica during visits to see Eva at school. Eva had also often visited her aunt in the interim, and both had become attached to Veronica and her extended family. Mary knew this might be one of their last times together though, as it transpired, they supped together again on 1 May, the evening of Julius's sixty-fifth birthday, when they returned to collect Eva from school prior to their return to New Zealand.⁸⁶ Regardless, Mary had spent happy times in Bonn and in Rhineland Germany, had embraced its history and culture, and gained increased fluency in the language. For now, she could not envisage if or when she might ever return.

⁸⁴ Julius von Haast, letter to Heinrich von Haast, 17 November 1886.

⁸⁵ Haast, 1948, p. 943.

⁸⁶ Haast, 1948, p. 947.

Meanwhile Julius was a man on a mission to negotiate exchanges and acquire more items for Canterbury Museum. As soon as the doctors consented, he and Mary recommenced their whirlwind tour across Europe by train. Their hectic itinerary often allowed only one or two days in a city, despite the long distances between them.⁸⁷ On other occasions, they had time to enjoy concerts and visit art galleries together.

In Vienna, the Haasts were welcomed by Georgiana, the widow of Ferdinand von Hochstetter, Julius's longest, dearest, and most trusted friend. Georgiana introduced them to the city, its environs, and to her children. She arranged a private visit to the Imperial Natural History Museum where Ferdinand had been the inaugural director, and which was not yet open to the public. She introduced Julius to prominent scientists, former colleagues of her husband, and accompanied Julius and Mary to Ferdinand's grave. This must have been a most poignant encounter. Following the death of Ferdinand on 18 July 1884, Georgiana had given voice to her extreme anguish and profound grief in a heart-wrenching letter to Julius. Now all three were meeting together for the first time and for Mary it would be the beginning of a lifelong friendship with Georgiana.

When Julius, Mary and Eva returned to Christchurch on 18 July 1887, they lodged at St. Elmo House, a private boarding facility located almost opposite Mary's parents' home where their boys were still staying. Julius was soon back at work and looking forward to integrating the valuable artefacts he had acquired overseas for the museum into the extant collections; Mary was looking forward to resuming family life, renewing friendships, and setting up a new home. Their plans were cut short on 16 August when, after catching a cold and generally feeling very unwell, Julius suddenly died.

Details of events surrounding Julius's death were widely reported in the local and international press and have been reiterated in subsequent accounts of his life. However, only a letter from Mary's mother to Mary's aunt Sophia in London records that, at Julius's request, Mary had been lying beside him on the bed, awake and alert, when he took his last rasping breath.⁸⁸ Her shock and sorrow must have been overwhelming.

Following what could be considered the equivalent to a state funeral for Julius, Mary may have borne up stoically, but her "stony look"⁸⁹ and over-preoccupation with the welfare of those about her, which her mother described, suggest a steely determination to maintain control and suppress her emotions. Mary Dobson hoped that, given Mary Haast's financially reduced circumstances, her daughter would stay with them in the remaining few weeks before their planned relocation to a smaller house, and that she and her children would move into their Worcester Street house when the Dobsons departed. It is possible but not certain that for a time she did.

⁸⁷ Haast, 1948, p. 944–948. Heinrich provides a detailed overview of his parents' travels and the cities they visited.

⁸⁸ Mary Ann Dobson, letter to Sophia Dobson Collet, 23 August 1887. Clara Collet Archive, Box 11.6.

⁸⁹ Mary Ann Dobson, letter to Sophia Dobson Collet, 23 August 1887.

Mary was financially and emotionally in trouble. Her brother Robert Dobson who, with his wife Clara, recently spent time with Mary in England, had coincidentally arrived from Napier the day Julius died and assisted her with the overwhelming number of details involved in settling her immediate affairs. Meanwhile, Mary needed to respond to the mounting piles of Julius's correspondence, often in German from people she had recently met in Europe, and to attend to his private and business papers. It was a time-consuming and taxing exercise for the grieving widow who would soon be forced to remove her youngest son from his expensive private school, and was needed to console her teenage daughter Eva, who had always been very close to her father, as well as her other children. Their loss was compounded when on 27 September 1887 Julius's sister Veronica died. More than ever, Mary had to muster her strength and resolve for the sake of her children.

As Mary was now without a home or income of her own she began to offer various items for sale, including Julius's extensive collection of books. In time the museum trustees would provide her with a modest stipend, seven years' annual interest on a scholarship trust fund they established in Julius's name. Meanwhile her sister Carrie provided emotional support for the family and likely travelled with Mary to stay with Robert in Napier as soon as suitable arrangements could be made. Mary remained with Robert's family until sometime in February 1888 after which she seems to have withdrawn from society.

Letters can only ever be considered fragments of a life lived: crystallised moments narrated by a sender and shaped for an intended audience. In the case of the Haast/Dobson cache of papers in the Clara Collet Archive, contents of the letters were only ever intended to be shared amongst immediate family members. Even allowing for the conventions of the time, which largely precluded sharing deep personal feelings, in the extant letters on which I have drawn, the voices of Mary and her family resonate clearly. In particular, the two letters written by Mary to Julius in German, as translated by Sascha Nolden, reveal the close physical and emotional bond they shared.⁹⁰

Mary had spent more than half her life married to Julius. With his love, guidance, and support, she had matured into an independent and resilient woman in her own right. We may perhaps comprehend the depth of Mary's grief if we recall the heartfelt lines written to Julius by Georgiana von Hochstetter in response to her own tragic circumstances which, in retrospect, foreshadowed those Mary now faced:

How immeasurably unhappy I am now without him, my beloved, my adored husband, who for twenty-three years was my all, my spiritual alter ego. His life was mine; his feelings were mine, my doing or not doing, my thinking and aspirations [were] for him, through him. Now I am alone, orphaned, forsaken, how grateful I am that he left for me his, our seven children, otherwise how could I live –⁹¹

⁹⁰ Mary von Haast, letters to Julius von Haast, dated 3 and 4 September 1886. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069A-97 and -98.

⁹¹ Georgiana von Hochstetter, letter to Julius von Haast, 27 November 1884. Nolden, 2013, p. 218.

A year after Julius's death, Mary's father wrote to his sister Sophia:

I am thankful to say that Lady v Haast is not worse although it would be premature to say that there are any indications of her probable recovery. She has knitted a shawl for her mother and written regularly, sensible letters but terribly disturbing.⁹²

Mary's sense of loss, her exhaustion and emotional pain were so devastating that she suffered a total breakdown. Her eventual recovery was in doubt. We could reasonably conclude that for a time she was placed under medical care in a hospital or nursing home, which may explain Edward's rather anomalous mention of the knitted shawl. However, given the stigma around discussing mental illness even within the family, it has been difficult to trace exactly where Mary might have been. Clearly, since she was writing to them regularly, she was not with her family in Christchurch.

With time and despite her history of depressive illness, Mary did survive and ultimately thrive. Her siblings and adult children became geographically scattered and more family deaths would ensue. Still, Mary had experienced a world beyond provincial Christchurch and, whether motivated by the wanderlust of a troubled soul, a desire to escape into the world of music and culture she had come to know in Europe, or even perhaps an unconscious desire to walk in the footsteps of her husband, in 1893 Mary prepared to leave New Zealand. Once liberated by the final sale of her chattels and with her equilibrium restored, she travelled to Melbourne in January 1896 and then onwards to Europe on board the *Oldenburg*.⁹³

Mary established her base in Vienna where she enjoyed lasting friendship and support from Georgiana von Hochstetter, whose marriage and widowhood so closely paralleled her own. From there she travelled to the Austrian heartlands, throughout Germany, Poland, Russia, and the Baltic states, sometimes as a lady's companion or attached to a wealthy family. At other times, she visited her old Christchurch friends and her sister Lizzie, who were still living in England. How Mary financed her ongoing travels is unclear, but she had developed a wide network of contacts whom she could call on or stay with. Throughout this time, Georgiana undoubtedly provided Mary with introductions in Vienna and elsewhere. Mary was at Georgiana's bedside when she died on 29 April 1905, and we know from postcards that Mary remained in Vienna the following year.⁹⁴ It is perhaps there that she first met the Russian-born artist Elizabeth Tcheremissinoff (1877–1963) who exhibited a bust, "Portrait of Lady Mary von Haast" (no. 3857) at the 1909 Paris Salon.⁹⁵

⁹² Edward Dobson, letter to his sister Sophia Dobson Collet, 22 August 1888. Clara Collet Archive, Box 11.6.

⁹³ *Evening Journal* (Adelaide), 3 February 1896, p. 2.

⁹⁴ Two Viennese postcards from Mary von Haast to her daughter Eva von Haast in Christchurch, both dated 21 March 1906. Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-19 and -20.

⁹⁵ *Catalogue Illustré du Salon de 1909, Peinture et Sculpture, Société des Artistes Français* (Paris: Ludovic Baschet, 1909). In other instances, the artist is listed with a variety of spellings of her name. She studied sculpture with Professor Arthur Strasser (1854–1927) in Vienna and later attended the studio of Henri Gauquié (1858–1927) in Paris. She was a talented portrait medallionist, sculptor and led a peripatetic life. She is said to have frequently returned to Vienna. In later years, she exhibited with the Royal Academy in London, which is

Mary kept in contact with her children. For example, Heinrich sailed to London in April 1897 in time to attend Queen Victoria's Diamond Jubilee celebrations. On 10 October 1899, Mary was present at St Mary Abbots Church in Kensington when Heinrich married Helen Leishman of Gippsland Victoria. The couple honeymooned in Europe, resided for a time in Chelsea, and remained in London until 1903 after which they relocated to Wellington. In 1912 they met up with Mary at the Swiss spa town of Ragatz and toured the Italian Lakes area with her. Meanwhile, Hermann had married Margaret Gudgeon (1877–1945) on 2 April 1902 in Queenstown, New Zealand. The couple travelled to London, where Heinrich was still living, and likely met up with Mary there. Hermann and Margaret were amongst the influx of pioneer homesteaders that settled on farmland near the recently established township of Vermilion, Alberta, Canada, which is where Mary later visited them.⁹⁶ After several years there and in Burma, they returned to live in New Zealand.

Mary sent postcards of her travels to Eva who had remained in Christchurch, and lived with and cared for her grandparents, while remaining close to her aunt Carrie. Eva had graduated B.A. from Canterbury College in 1895, was reputedly an enthusiastic rock climber, and active in the student council. She was also an advocate for women's suffrage. Nevertheless, she was not emotionally robust and suffered a nervous breakdown, as Mary had, that required ongoing medical care, and resulted in Eva's suicide on 30 March 1909. The precise nature of Mary's relationship with Eva will never be known, and we can only speculate on the degree to which Mary's illnesses and absences impacted on her daughter and her demise.

Class lists show George was enrolled at the Düsseldorf Art Academy from 29 March 1886, in the compulsory entry level class with Professor Heinrich Lauenstein (1835–1910), and that he completed the seven-year course in 1894,⁹⁷ after which he established a practice in England. George's other teachers included Professors Peter Janssen (1844–1908) and Adolf Schill (1848–1911), which suggests a preference for history painting and architectural and decorative arts, the legacy perhaps of his grandfather Dobson. George may have earned his mother's disapproval when, on 8 November 1898 and yet to become properly established in his career, he married Maude Elizabeth Young (1878–1910) in Bournemouth, which is where her mother lived. Heinrich was best man. The couple moved for a time to South Kensington where George established a studio but, when their son Julius Henry was born on 25 June 1900, they returned to Bournemouth. The 1901 census shows them living with Maude's mother, brother and four servants. As head of the household, Mrs Young was most likely supporting them. I have found no evidence that Mary ever visited them. Perhaps, like her father, Mary found it hard to accept the failings of others, including those she perceived in her son. Mary would spend the rest of her days travelling in Europe. Nevertheless, when she died in Rome on 27 July 1913, it was with George by her bedside.

where she maintained a studio and where she died. Tcheremissinoff has been the subject of ongoing research associated with the *Art UK* online platform.

⁹⁶ Hermann and Margaret settled at Wanganui. They had no children. Margaret was bedridden with paralysis for thirteen years prior to her death.

⁹⁷ Bettina Baumgärtel (ed.), *The Düsseldorf School of Painting and its International Influence, 1819-1918* (Petersberg: Michael Imhof Verlag, 2012), p. 408.

The trajectory of Mary von Haast's life was neither simple nor smooth. The means by which she navigated the challenges she confronted, while the stuff of her life story, highlight how broader social and cultural factors shape the lives of individuals. Through her relationship with Julius and their deep engagement with music, Mary came to understand that there are different ways of seeing the world and the place of the individual in it. Experiences abroad introduced her to other ways of being and belonging that contrasted markedly with her life in colonial Christchurch which, in the process of self-actualization, she would ultimately reject.

There is much more to tell and discover about Mary and many lenses through which the discourse could be narrated. In this essay I have attempted to remain close to the recorded facts and avoided the temptation to offer my own interpretation of them. Nevertheless, as we reflect on the metamorphosis of the child Mary Dobson, whose early formative years were spent in England, to Mrs Haast, colonial wife and mother, to the ennobled Mrs von Haast living in a predominantly Anglo-Celtic society, and finally to the widowed Lady Mary von Haast, we are alerted to the conscious and unconscious forces that forged the emergence of the independent woman she would become. In many respects, Mary's personal and particular story may be read in the context of the struggles many women face on the path to self-fulfilment and liberation.

Dr Karen Manton



Fig. 4: Julius and Mary von Haast at their home named *Glückauf* in Christchurch in 1865 (Hochstetter Collection Basel HCB 2.19.10).



Fig. 5: Carte de visite portrait of Mary von Haast with her first-born child, Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast, taken in Christchurch, circa 1865 (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-2171).

Preface to the letters

The letters of Mary von Haast written to her husband and children throughout 1886 and early 1887 provide a lively account of her time in England and continental Europe; they also offer the modern reader unique insights into facets of her personality and private life as revealed through her own voice. In the course of constructing a narrative for her children, Mary accords us privileged access to her responses to the events and the many people she encounters along the way. As the annotations show, these include royalty, aristocrats, prominent social and distinguished scientific figures, as well as extended family members and New Zealand friends who had returned to visit or live in England. Doubtless, few of Mary's colonial peers could ever have dreamt of being presented to the Queen, though she and her husband Julius were among those who were.

Except for a short stay in Victoria, and a visit with Julius to the 1879 Sydney Exhibition, Mary had remained in or near Christchurch for most of her life. The 1886 trip to London and Europe, instigated by Julius's appointment as New Zealand Commissioner to the Colonial and Indian Exhibition, remained a defining event in Mary's life. It was a truly memorable eighteen months abroad.

The *SS Ruapehu* departed from Lyttelton on 14 January 1886 and arrived in London, via Rio de Janeiro, on 23 February. The Haasts travelled with two of their children: nineteen-year-old George, who would proceed to the Düsseldorf Academy of Art, and sixteen-year-old Eva, who would spend a year at a private ladies' boarding school in Bonn. Both would gain fluency in the German language and meet their father's relatives for the first time.

Mary celebrated her forty-second birthday on board the ship and, though suffering greatly from seasickness, was cheered by the letters and cards from her parents and three sons still in Christchurch, which Julius had so thoughtfully organized beforehand and presented to her. Mary had left seventeen-year-old Leo and twelve-year-old Hermann, who were completing their education, in the care of her parents. Twenty-one-year-old Heinrich was working in the law office of their friend Frederick Wilding and would also act on behalf of his father, the founding director of Canterbury Museum.

The Haasts travelled in comfort and in good company. Apart from the fellow passengers with whom she was already familiar, and the nightly entertainments provided on board, Mary enjoyed the company of the gregarious young ship's captain Herbert Greenstreet who took care to accommodate his passengers and crew well so as to ensure a happy ship. Mary's letters capture the excitement of travel to unknown parts and her action-packed day in Rio. Her colourful descriptions of the 'negro' men and street urchins she encountered while there must be read within the context of the time.

Mary was returning to London, the city of her birth, after an absence of thirty-five years. She would have opportunities there to see her elderly aunts Sophia and Ellen Dobson and good friends the Kennaways. Julius would also return to his familial roots in Bonn after a similar period of absence. Julius had been granted leave from his professorial duties at Canterbury

College to travel further abroad in Europe once his duties in London were completed. In all, the von Haasts would be away from New Zealand for more than eighteen months.

Through Mary's letters from London, we share her initial sensation of being overwhelmed by the move from provincial Christchurch to a city with a population of around six million in 1886, and accommodating herself to it. It is perhaps symptomatic of the bewilderment experienced by many antipodean colonials upon arriving in London for the first time. Nevertheless, with Julius preoccupied with his official duties and frequently absent, Mary soon accustomed herself to the cut and thrust of the city and discovering its many advantages. She emerges as an enthusiastic and willing participant in the cultural activities and hospitality on offer. As her confidence grows, she travels further afield to stay in Hertfordshire with relatives by marriage of her sister Caroline, or with the family of her good friend Jane Wilding, in Weymouth with the Misses Wilding, relatives of Jane's husband, and the Enys family from Christchurch in their family seat in Cornwall, amongst others.

Mary clearly enjoys her travels and stays on the continent. Her letters home sometimes suggest passages taken from guidebooks or entries in her journal and it is not certain that her sons in New Zealand would have known all the places or people to whom she refers. Mary stays with friends in Caen and Paris, with and without Julius, and on occasions travels alone to Bonn and Düsseldorf where she meets up with Eva and George. In Bonn, she stays with Julius's widowed sister Veronica Rossum whom she comes to know and care for deeply, and who can provide support for Eva if and when necessary. Their good friends Eugen and Louise von Guérard similarly could provide a backstop for George in Düsseldorf.

While Mary may pride herself on being thrifty and is diligent about expenses, she enjoys shopping and Julius indulges her. We hear that by the time she leaves London, she has acquired many objects, books, linens, clothes, and gifts bought for family and friends, that require extra packing. She attends musical concerts and theatrical performances in London and elsewhere, and relishes hearing some of the most internationally famous musicians and actors of the time.

When separated from Julius, Mary writes to him almost daily. She is supportive of his endeavours and eager for his success in all his ventures. She is protective of his reputation and well-being, and especially concerned about his increasing bouts of ill-health and constant overwork. Her letters to Julius reveal the closeness of their relationship and an enduring love. Her grief following Julius's sudden death on 16 August 1887, just one month after their return to Christchurch, would prove overwhelming.

Through the interweaving of the private and public spheres, Mary's letters suggest her growing awareness of the dynamics of wealth, power, class, and gender in English society, and her increasing enjoyment of encounters with them as she participates in the celebrations hosted in association with the exhibition. Above all, we see the extent to which her love, appreciation, and knowledge of music remained central to her life and how she fostered and encouraged them in her children. She is firm in her insistence that they apply themselves diligently to their academic studies, but equally that they continue to practice their music.

Beyond her roles of mother, wife and helpmate, Mary emerges as an independent, intelligent, and capable woman in her own right. Her letters reveal many aspects of her character and the qualities upon which she would draw throughout the lengthy period of her widowhood. They also stand her in good stead when in 1896 she leaves New Zealand permanently to live and travel in Europe. The seeds of this next phase of her life were evidently sewn in 1886.

Dr Karen Manton



Fig. 6: Pencil and chalk portrait of Mary von Haast by Jane Montgomery (1836–1879), circa 1865 (Alexander Turnbull Library B-046-008).

8, TREBOVIR ROAD,
SOUTH KENSINGTON, S.W.
June 16th

My dear Hermann

Papa has written to you that I must also write to tell you how much I enjoyed your letter to Eva telling all about Aunt Lizzie's last day in Mitcham, I read it before I sent it on to Eva and it seemed to tell me more about Aunt Lizzie & the children than any of the other letters. George said in his last

Fig. 7: Initial page of a holograph letter by Mary von Haast to her youngest son Hermann written in ink on bifolium sheet of printed letterhead paper (Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-21).

Editorial conventions

The following annotated scholarly edition of letters and postcards comprises transcriptions and translations of holograph manuscript letters and postcards held in the collections of the Alexander Turnbull Library. The transcriptions aim for a high degree of fidelity to the original text with only very minor editorial intervention. Such editorial adjustments are largely confined to punctuation, such as full stops at the end of sentences, the insertion of possessive apostrophes, apostrophes for contractions, and the joining of two words that would normally be written as one. For example, *any thing* is rendered as *anything*. Finally, the only other aspect that has been adjusted without comment is the orthography of words ending in -y which in plural form have inadvertently been rendered as -ys, these have been corrected as -ies in this edition. For example, *gallery*, which in the source text is written as *gallerys* but rendered here as *galleries*. Other editorial adjustments are rendered in square brackets or explained in the annotations, and idiosyncratic errors in orthography noted with the addition of [sic]. Names of ships have been rendered in italics.

The letters from Mary to her husband written in German are also presented in English translation, and those translations aim to preserve the original writer's voice and the spirit and meaning of the close personal relationship underlying the epistolary contact. It is noted here that the writer of the letters, although not a native speaker, was obviously a very devoted scholar of the German language and was able to write in a very natural and idiomatic language register. The transcriptions of the German letters are kept very close to the source text, retaining idiosyncrasies of orthography and expression. Various short passages in languages other than English, including French, German, and Latin, are also translated.

The letters are written on a range of papers, mostly in ink using a fine steel nib pen. The page breaks in the manuscript letters are marked with the page number placed in square brackets at the beginning of the page. For example, the start of the second manuscript page is marked [2]. Letters written on printed letterhead paper are transcribed with the printed text in italics. The five sketches in the letters have been presented in facsimile, and the postcards as figures.

In this edition there are 70 letters of which three are fragments, where the final page or pages have not been found. The text of the letters mentions or otherwise makes reference to about 280 people and 88 places or toponyms. The annotations in this edition aim to provide very brief biographical notes at the first mention of identified persons, while more obscure place names are placed in context or disambiguated in the annotations. Other elements which have been selectively annotated are events, buildings, and other subject matter.

This scholarly annotated edition of letters and postcards represents the shared responsibility and contributions of the co-authors. Sascha Nolden as the instigator of this project, which was first suggested by Dr Simon Nathan, photographed, transcribed and annotated the letters and postcards, translated German texts into English, selected the figures, and managed the editing and production. Karen Manton completed in-depth historical, genealogical and biographical research, wrote the preface to the letters and the major original biographical essay, contributed a large share of the annotations to the letters, and furnished the translations of the French.

Calendar of Letters

Mary von Haast letters to her husband Julius and their children Heinrich, Leopold, Hermann, and Eva von Haast

1. 22 January 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich, Leopold and Hermann von Haast
2. 8 March 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
3. 13 March 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
4. 4 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
5. 22 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
6. 22 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
7. 7 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
8. 17 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
9. 17 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
10. 20 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
11. 1 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
12. 16 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
13. 16 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
14. 27 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
15. 13 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
16. 14 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
17. 14 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
18. 25 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
19. 25 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
20. 1 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
21. 2 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
22. 3 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
23. 5 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
24. 8 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
25. 9 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
26. 10 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
27. 10 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
28. 11 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
29. 12 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
30. 13 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
31. 13 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
32. 14 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
33. 15 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
34. 26 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
35. 1 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
36. 3 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
37. 4 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
38. 10 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast
39. 11 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

40. 20 September 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
41. 23 September 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
42. 4 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
43. 5 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
44. 6 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
45. 16 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
46. 21 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
47. 21 October 1886	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
48. 1 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
49. 1 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
50. 1 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
51. 7 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
52. 17 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
53. 17 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
54. 29 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
55. 30 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
56. 30 November 1886	Mary von Haast to Leopold on Haast
57. 13 December 1886	Mary and Julius von Haast to Leopold von Haast
58. 17 December 1886	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
59. 26 December 1886	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
60. 30 December 1886	Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
61. 10 January 1887	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast
62. 24 March 1887	Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast
63. 8 April 1887	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
64. 4 May 1887	Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast
65. 28 May 1887	Mary von Haast to Heinrich, Leopold and Hermann von Haast
66. 1 September 1887	Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Eva von Haast letters to her brothers Heinrich and Leopold von Haast

67. 12 January 1886	Eva von Haast to Heinrich and Leopold von Haast
68. 25 February 1886	Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
69. 26 February 1886	Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast
70. 18 October 1886	Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast



Fig. 8: Mary von Haast and her eldest child Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast, in gold locket, 25 x 19 mm, 1865 (Alexander Turnbull Library Curios-005-003).



Fig. 9: Carte de visite portrait of Mary von Haast, by Nelson King Cherrill (1845–1916) of Christchurch, circa 1878. (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0473).

The letters of Mary von Haast to her family

1. 22 January 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich, Leopold, and Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069A-70, -71, -72, -73, -74, -75, -66, -67, -68

S.S. Ruapehu⁹⁸
Jan^y 22nd [1886]

My dear Heinrich, Leo & Hermann

I will begin writing a little to you so that I have a letter ready immediately on arriving in England.

Eva and I have both been very seasick, but we are getting over it nicely now and are able to enjoy the fine weather we are having and sit or walk on deck nearly all day. Yesterday was my birthday⁹⁹ and I was very pleased to have all your and Grandmama's nice cards, it was so unexpected when Papa came and brought me a large envelope containing [2]¹⁰⁰ them all. Unfortunately I was very seedy all day long so I did not enjoy my day very much, but today I have been quite well and begin to feel quite cheerful.

Papa generally plays whist every evening and until tonight I have gone to bed almost directly after dinner. This evening Miss Torlesse¹⁰¹ and Eva are playing draughts and George is writing his diary. We sat up on deck until after 8 o'clock and the Captain¹⁰² was telling us stories.

I see I am making all sorts of mistakes, so I had better leave off.

Feb^y 1st. You see I do not make much progress with [3] my writing as it is ten days since I began this letter, but I have been too unwell all the time to do very much.

I expect George will have told you all the amusing events that happen on the voyage. We had a concert in the saloon on the 23rd Jan^y and George played the *Husarenritt*¹⁰³ and Papa sang twice. One of the officers on board plays the flute and he played a selection of airs with Miss Cotton, but it was a very poor affair. I wished Leo had been here with his flute and we would have had something better.

On the 28th we came in sight [4] of land about midday, to which we came nearer & nearer as the afternoon passed on, and we had a splendid view of Hermit Island & a number of other small islands;¹⁰⁴ on many there were some fine mountain peaks and, in the foreground, the isolated rocks with the surf breaking over them were very fine. The Captain

⁹⁸ The *SS Ruapehu* left Lyttelton New Zealand on 14 January 1886 and arrived in Rio de Janeiro on 4 February. It was a three-masted steam ship, owned by the New Zealand Shipping Company. "The steamers on the New Zealand Shipping Co.'s Line are fitted most luxuriously for passengers. They are lighted with electric light, have spacious deck staterooms, smoking and bathrooms, promenade and shelter decks. They are also fitted with refrigerating chambers to carry frozen meat as cargo and fresh provisions for the entire voyage." See *Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Official Catalogue* (London: William Clowes and Sons, 1886), p. lxxix.

⁹⁹ Mary was born on 21 January 1844, and had turned forty-two.

¹⁰⁰ Numbers in square brackets indicate the pagination of the source holograph manuscript letters.

¹⁰¹ Miss Emmie Torlesse is named in later letters written on the outward journey to England. Possibly this is Emily Torlesse (1860–1904) one of the children, seven daughters and two sons of Rev. Henry Torlesse (1833–1870) and Elizabeth Henrietta Torlesse, née Revell (1835–1922).

¹⁰² Canadian-born Captain Herbert Edward Greenstreet (1851–1936) joined the New Zealand Shipping Company in 1876, was appointed master of the *SS Ruapehu* in 1885, and later became Commodore of the New Zealand Shipping Company. Although he was only thirty-five, he was a highly experienced seaman and said to be popular amongst passengers of all classes and his crews. Mary capitalises the title when referring to him.

¹⁰³ Fritz Spindler (1817–1905), *Husarenritt*, op. 140, no. 3, a composition for solo piano first published in 1861.

¹⁰⁴ The Hermite Islands are a group of islands and rocky islets located near the southern end of South America. The largest, Isla Hermite, lies to the northwest, Herschel and Deceit lie to the east, and the smallest and southernmost is Hornos. The southern tip of Deceit Island extends south-eastwards through a line of distinctive sharp-edged rocks known as *Los dientes o garras de Deceit* (the teeth or claws).

had said we should pass Cape Horn at 6 o'clock and so we did almost to the minute and he very kindly postponed dinner for half an hour that we might stay on deck and look at it. We passed within a mile of the land and could see the grass & stones quite plainly. There [5] is rather a steep cliff on one side and on the other a slope covered with thick green grass, but it is a desolate looking place not a sign of life of any kind except the birds. Well we stayed on deck till the gong sounded for dinner & then said goodbye to the Pacific Ocean & went down. The Captain had said that we should get into much smoother water as soon as we had rounded the Horn but instead of that the sea was very high and for a few days it was very rough.

Feb. 9th. This is the first day I have been well enough to write again since we left Rio so I must pass over the minor events that happened [6] before that and tell you of the splendid day we had there.

We arrived just at daybreak at the entrance to the harbour so I got up and dressed & went on deck and stayed there watching the beautiful view which kept opening up before us, such strange shaped mountains & headlands, and then as we neared the harbour we came in sight of fort after fort, long low white buildings with a row of palms in front reminding me very much of pictures I have seen of the Holy Land. Just as we came to the first fort we had to stop and wait till the health officer came on [7] board and this caused some delay, however after waiting what seemed to us a considerable time but was in reality only a few minutes I suppose, we saw the steam launch coming and very shortly after a number of people came on board, and we very soon steamed off again & came to our anchorage.

Almost before the anchor was down numbers of little boats came off to the ship, some to try to get passengers to go ashore & some bringing things for sale. Such picturesque little boats they were, mostly with awnings over them and very bright pieces of carpet covering the seats and most of the men wore very [8] bright coloured shirts, so you may fancy what a gay picture it made. Then a coal barge anchored alongside and George called me to come & see the men at their breakfast. It was indeed well worth seeing. The whole barge was covered with men & boys as thickly as if it were a swarm of bees and they were all eating away as hard as they could at something which they ladled out of a tub on to plates and which looked very nasty and seemed very hot. One man in particular it was most amusing to watch. He was a big black negro squatting down on the deck with his plate on his knees & every time he took a spoonful he put [9] out his thick lips gave it a long blow then rolled up his eyes till you could only see the whites, opened his mouth very wide & put the bowl of the spoon right in; it was exactly like one of those automaton figures you wind up & set going so regularly did he go through the same performance.

We had breakfast at eight instead of nine as usual and shortly after nine all the passengers went ashore in a steam launch. When we landed we divided into different parties. The Captain joined us and we went at once to the N.Z. Shipping Company's office to telephone to see if Dr Netto¹⁰⁵ was in town. On our way to the office we had to pass through the market, one of the most interesting sights in Rio, [10] but as George is sure to give you an account of it and his descriptions are better than mine I shall skip over that and go on to the Museum.

We walked into the town gazing in wonderment at the narrow streets and high strange houses, and came at last to a broader street with large trees on both sides and a sort of square where there was a cabstand.

¹⁰⁵ Ladislau Netto (1838–1894) was a Brazilian botanist with an interest in anthropology. He became Director of the Brazilian National Museum in 1876. Netto's mandate for modernizing and expanding the museum included establishing contacts with foreign scientists, exchanging specimens and information. He founded the museum's still extant scientific journal. In 1882 the museum hosted the Brazilian Anthropological Exhibition.

An English gentleman from the office had come with us to act as interpreter and he engaged a cab and we drove to the Museum. We had some trouble to get in as it was not open that day so we had to go to Dr. Netto's private entrance in another street. The house is quite unlike anything I have ever seen. There is a sort [11] of anteroom downstairs which is quite open to the street & beyond this what seemed to be a dining room where some children were playing & several servants (black) laying the table and a flight of stairs led up to what was I suppose a reception room but it was not divided from the stairs by any partition so that it was rather like a large furnished landing; two large windows quite open to the ground led on to a small balcony about a foot wide with iron railings in front so that you have only to stand at the window and you look right down into the street. It is exactly like the pictures you see of Spain and people looking out of the windows [12] for wherever you go you see people leaning over these balconies into the street. In fact everything seems to be done out of doors as it were, for the houses are so open that you can see a great deal of what goes on in them.

I must not forget to tell you that there are no fireplaces anywhere and the kitchens are generally outside.

We stayed some little time at the Museum. I thought the most interesting things were the models of the natives of Brazil and the mummies of the same, but the latter were very ghastly & I felt quite glad to leave the room. Dr. Netto was very anxious for us to stay and have "un peu de café" (a little coffee) but as it was not quite ready & we [13] were anxious to go to the Botanical Gardens we had to decline the *café* and he then treated us to some iced water and aniseed, which I thought very nasty [tasting], and then we went & got into the cab again. We had to wait a little while for Papa¹⁰⁶ & Dr. Netto, who came with us, so Captain Greenstreet tried to get up a conversation with the cabman which he commenced by saying, "parlez-vous français" to which cabby replied by shaking his head and then the Captain said [nor] do I so we shall not get very far with that. He then tried English & I think also asked if he knew German but came to the conclusion that the only language he understood was Portuguese. The cabmen all drive about holding up large umbrellas [14] over them, it looks so strange.

Well we were soon off again rattling & shaking through the narrow paved streets till we came to the tram that was to take us out to the Gardens, and now came a new experience for us. The system of tram lines in Rio Janeiro is, I believe, almost the largest of any town in the world. It runs through almost every street, narrow as they are, & extends to great distances into the country. The cars are open on all sides to the air and covered on top and the seats run across so that you always face the horses or rather mules by which they are driven. There are only two mules to each car unless you go up hill and then two more are hooked on. The mules all wear [15] bells and the incessant tinkling & jingling of these little bells as the cars run incessantly up & down the streets is quite one of the features of the town. It reminded me of the lady who went to "Banbury Cross",¹⁰⁷ for we certainly had music (of its kind) wherever we went.

As soon as we got into the tram, numbers of boys carrying trays full of sweets wrapped up in bright coloured papers jumped on to the outside of the tram shouting *Balâr* (long accent on the lar) *Balâr* and hung on selling their goods until the tram started. We bought some & very nice they were. Whenever the tram stopped boys rushed at it with their "*Balâr*" and even if you did not buy [any] they did not seem to [16] mind but grinned and shook their curly heads very good naturedly. We were soon off and I think the Captain was quite right when he said that driving in a tram was the pleasantest way of travelling you can imagine. The car

¹⁰⁶ Mary's endearing Germanic title for her husband Julius, when writing to her children.

¹⁰⁷ Mary is alluding to the English children's nursery rhyme "Ride a Cock Horse to Banbury Cross".

rolls along so smoothly, not in the least like our Chch cars,¹⁰⁸ and the little mules go at such a rate & look so jolly and tinkle their little bells, then other cars pass you incessantly and the *Balâr* boys are shouting out everywhere and the sunshine is so bright and the houses are so brilliantly decorated & the whole scene is full of life and animation and so utterly un-English that one seems to be a different person in a different world. [17]

On our way to the Gardens we passed through what is evidently the West end of the town, such beautiful houses & gardens and the Doctors' houses were especially noticeable as being among the best. I suppose they reap a rich harvest from the yellow fever.

All the houses are painted in the most brilliant colours possible, bright pink, green, blue & light yellow being the usual colours and ornamented with white arabesques, the effect being that they all look somewhat like birthday cakes. I think English eyes would very soon tire of all this brilliancy but it certainly harmonises with nature for the insects, birds, flowers & trees all are arrayed in gorgeous colours. One tree especially I noticed which grows along [18] the streets everywhere has leaves exactly like a wattle but is covered with bright scarlet flowers & most beautiful it is. A little while before we got to the gardens we passed a tram coming from them in which were Mr. Pennefather¹⁰⁹ & his party (Miss Coure, Miss von Willingen, & Mr Williams, all fellow passengers)¹¹⁰ and you may imagine how we cheered [sic] & shouted as we passed each other. I am afraid we must have scandalised the Brazilians but we were determined to enjoy ourselves and we did not seem to mind what we did. We reached the gardens "Jardin Botanique" about twelve and as we had only half an hour to spare went straight up the [19] Avenue of Palms. It certainly is a wonderful sight but it is so long & the palms are such a great height that one can hardly take it in; you have to crane your neck back to look at them & then at the top of what looks like a row of immensely high masts, for the stems are perfectly bare, you see an apparently small bunch of leaves but when you consider that each of these leaves is perhaps twenty feet long it gives you some small idea of the size. Then we went to the bamboo grove & I think I admired this quite as much as the palms. Miss Torlesse was very anxious to get a bamboo stick & Dr. Netto, under whose department the gardens also are, cut her a splendid long one & cut off all [20] the branches except the top ones which spread out like a feathery crown & it looked so strange to see her afterwards walking through the town with this bamboo. She looked very much like the good fairy at a pantomime with her muslin dress & dainty little figure carrying a wand twice as tall as herself with its crown of feathery leaves.

Dr. Netto gave me a bunch of most beautiful flowers, the remains of which are still on the table before me.

We got back to the gates just in time to catch the tram which was now to take us in a different direction, namely to the foot of Mt Corcovado from which the railway ascends to the very summit.¹¹¹ The only event of special interest in this tram drive was passing through

¹⁰⁸ Mary is abbreviating 'Christchurch' where steam trams operated alongside horse-drawn trams in the city from 1880.

¹⁰⁹ Irish-born barrister Frederick William Pennefather (1852–1921) was Private Secretary to the New Zealand Governor, 1883–1886, and travelled to London as a commissioner for New Zealand at the Colonial & Indian Exhibition. He moved to South Australia in 1887 and commenced teaching Law at Adelaide University. He died in Adelaide.

¹¹⁰ *New Zealand Times*, 14 January 1886, p. 2. The list of saloon passengers includes Misses Corey and Van Willinger.

¹¹¹ Mount Corcovado is the granite peak that rises to 710 m above the bay of Rio de Janeiro and is now famous for the majestic statue of Christ the Redeemer erected in 1931 on its summit. The mountain railway was opened by Emperor Dom Pedro II (1825–1891) on 9 October 1884. It was built on the cog and pinion/rack system designed by engineer Niklaus Rigggenbach (1817–1899) and has a maximum incline of 30 per cent. Rigggenbach also designed the steam locomotives that pushed the open passenger carriage along the steep tracks.

the [21] tram stables where the mules are kept. There were hundreds of them in the stables & they all look so fat & well fed, I could not help comparing them with the wretched horses that draw the trams in Dunedin; I did not see a horse anywhere in Rio, nothing but mules.

While we were waiting at the station for the tram to start who should come up but Mr Pennefather & party and as they are all people we like very much we were of course very pleased.

Mt Corcovado is one of the most remarkable mountains about Rio; it is more than 2200 feet high and stands out alone from the rest of the ranges. Looked at from the Botanical Gardens, it seems an utter impossibility that a tram could reach the top but the line goes [22] round & round it like a corkscrew; in some places it is frightfully steep & I should not advise nervous people to make the journey. There is one bridge especially, over a deep ravine where you seem to be literally hanging in mid-air, for you can see nothing of the line on either side of you. The engine is worked by a cog wheel in the middle of the line so that you ascend by jerks, a motion that is extremely peculiar & disagreeable. In fact, it made Mr Pennefather so ill that he was dreadfully seasick the whole way down and had to keep leaning over the carriage & hiding his face with his fan. I am sending you a little book with an account of the remarkable mountain & I am sure [23] Grandpapa would explain about the engine to you as it is worked exactly on the same system as the Mt Righi railway.¹¹² The little picture on the outside of the book is not at all good but I hope we shall bring photographs back with us and some of them will give you a splendid idea of the ascent.

The last station is 128 feet from the very top so we had to get out & walk; they are building a large pavilion on the very top, in fact it is already nearly finished, and beyond this there is a roadway with a stone parapet about two feet wide cut out of the granite mountain itself. This little roadway only goes a few paces beyond the pavilion in order that visitors may get as much of the view as possible. As to describing the view it is simply impossible, no words can [24] describe the wonderful beauty of the landscape spread out before us and I do not suppose [that even if] we were to travel all over the world we could see anything grander & at the same time so exquisitely lovely. We could have stayed there for hours but, as there was only a quarter of an hour till the tram started back again, we had to take in as much as we could & return. Just as we were leaving Captain Greenstreet said “wouldn’t the little street Arabs like to do this” & jumped suddenly onto the parapet and ran quickly along; imagine a sheer precipice of 2200 feet and the Captain almost dancing as it were on this little stone wall on the top of it; then he and George climbed up a ladder on to the top of the pavilion & I must say I felt [25] very thankful when I saw George safely down again. When we were going through the pavilion again Miss Torlesse said, “Come Eva let us have a waltz [so] that we may be able to say we have danced on the top of Corcovado.” So the two girls danced round & round on the wet floor (it had been raining rather heavily) much to the amusement of the workmen. Then the Captain took Eva and had several turns with her, but Dr. Netto said “Il faut descendre” and down we had to go.

The train goes so close to the cutting that Papa picked some ferns as we were going along, which I mean to keep, and I have also an orange which Captain Greenstreet picked from a tree as we were passing. When we got back to the town Papa & Dr Netto left [26] us to go to the Museum again & then to dinner on board the steamer as Papa wanted to show him the things he had brought for him,¹¹³ while we went to an hotel & ordered dinner & then

¹¹² The Mount Rigi scenic railway, known as the ‘Rigibahn’, built 1869–1871, was the first such cogwheel mountain railway in Europe. It ran from Vitznau to the Rigi Staffelhöhe and was extended to Rigi-Kulm in 1873. The track runs for about 5 km, up to the summit at 1,798 m. Riggenschach’s engineering feat was much publicized and would have been known to Edward Dobson, Mary’s railway engineer father.

¹¹³ Julius von Haast had brought specimens from his museum collection to donate or exchange with Netto.

went back to the town to buy a few things as souvenirs of Rio. I bought a curious little gourd which the Brazilians use to drink tea out of, a little seed bracelet which I mean to give to Eva on her birthday and a very beautiful spray of flowers made of the breasts of hummingbirds, George bought two very good photographs and Miss Torlesse & Miss Coure also made a good many purchases. We got back to the "Hotel do Globo" at half past six & very glad we were to sit down & rest after having been driving & walking about the whole day. I think I must not [27] enter into a very detailed description of the large hotel with the numbers of people dining at little tables in the large room downstairs, the splendid dinner that was laid for a festival of a musical club in an upstairs room and the large cockroaches that crawled about (more than 2 inches long) while we were dining but I must tell you of the curious scene we had from the windows (balconied as usual) of the private room upstairs in which we dined.

There is a large square in front of the hotel with a row of trees & here were numbers of comfortable arm chairs in which gentlemen were sitting reading the evening papers and having their boots blacked by negroes, it did look so strange. Fancy such a scene in front of Warner's.¹¹⁴ At about eight o'clock all the boot- [28] cleaning apparatus was cleared away to be brought out at an early hour again next morning.

Now I must tell you what we had for dinner because it was quite different to any meal I have seen.

First course, vegetable soup

2 [course] Fish, a la Brasiliana with a curious sour sauce & prawns

3 [course] Oyster patties

4 [course] Snipe cutlets, & ham & fowl cut up

5 [course] 2 kinds of cheeses, guava jelly, cocoanut jam, lemon marmalade & fruit salad, the latter was most delicious being bananas, oranges, melons & other fruit cut up with sugar & large lumps of ice.

6 [course] Delicious ice creams & strawberry jelly.

Toothpicks & fans were given in free of charge. For beverages we had very light Lager bier¹¹⁵ and [29] claret and of course quantities of ice, two large bowlfuls of which we used during dinner. There was a very good band playing in the room in which the club dinner was being held so that added to all the other luxuries we had plenty of music as we could hear it very distinctly.

After dinner we went to the theatre, leaving word at the Hotel for Papa & Dr Netto to follow us when they returned from the steamer. The piece that was being acted was a Portuguese farce and was a sort of resume of all the principal events that had taken place in Rio during 1885, it opened with a scene in one of the streets and it really seemed as if we had walked out into the street we had just left, it was all so natural, then there was an election & a [30] street fight and people making speeches and then came a scene in which a number of women came in, each one representing one of the newspapers. One of the most amusing things was a chorus & dance by negros, I think there were about twelve and they were dressed in striped trousers reaching to the knee only, white shirts the sleeves of which only came to the elbows & bright red caps; they wore long black stockings on their legs & black gloves coming to the elbows on their arms and it gave a most comical effect to their movements which were really very graceful. The way they sang & wriggled & shouted and danced was very amusing and I laughed more than I [31] have done for many years. There

¹¹⁴ Warner's Hotel was a well-respected establishment, centrally located at 50 Cathedral Square Christchurch. It incorporated meeting rooms and a large dining room as well as second floor accommodation.

¹¹⁵ Snipe is a small game bird. Mary uses the German spelling of beer.

was an enthusiastic round of applause and shouts of Bis, Bis¹¹⁶ from all parts of the house when they had finished so they had to come and go through it all again.

A most extraordinary feature in the play was that Elijah had come down from heaven to see how things were getting on down here and he always stood holding a lantern & looking on in every scene, accompanied by a girl who represented the press and who I suppose explained matters to him. At first he seemed very much shocked at everything but the last time he appeared he had grown quite lacking, wore a tall hat & danced about and sang a comic song, it was [32] very ludicrous. The last scene we saw, for we had to leave before the play was over, was a representation of obsequies that were celebrated in Rio in honour of Victor Hugo.¹¹⁷

From the theatre we went to a cafe and had some fruit and then back to the jetty and the *Ruapehu*, the ship seemed really quite like home after all the strange sights and sounds we had seen and heard. I could have still filled a great many more pages with the history of one day but I have other letters to write and as it is, I am afraid you will be quite tired of reading such a long letter especially as George is also writing on the same subject.

I want you to keep this [33] letter as I have not written my diary & I want to refer to it when I return to New Zealand so as to make my diary complete.

We often think & speak of you all and hope you are keeping well & happy. Give my best love to Grandmama & Grandpapa, you will give them all our news so I shall not write to them before I reach England.

I shall try to add a few lines when we reach Plymouth, most of the passengers will leave the steamer there but I think we shall go on up the Channel as we originally planned. The weather has been very hot but we have been fortunate in having a good deal of wind all through the tropics so that the deck has nearly always been pleasant, only our cabins have [34] been frightfully hot and for the last eight nights we have slept either on deck or in the little drawing room upstairs. However today it is already much cooler and I think we shall be able to go back to our own cabins tonight.

3 York Gate Feb 23rd.

Safely arrived last night.

We are all well and are staying at Mr Silver's¹¹⁸ house which is extremely comfortable.

Goodbye till next mail.

Ever your loving mother

Mary von Haast

¹¹⁶ Latin for twice – a call used during applause for a performance and request for repeat or encore.

¹¹⁷ Victor Hugo (1802–1885), the famous French writer, talented artist, intellectual, and statesman, espoused liberal democratic values and in time became a passionate republican. His works were published in Brazil and widely read. He was considered by many as a man of the people. When travelling in Europe, Dom Pedro II, himself an enlightened thinker and progressive leader, admired Hugo and met privately with him at Hugo's Paris home on 22 and 29 May 1876. Hugo died on 22 May 1885.

¹¹⁸ The Haasts were guests at the Regent's Park home of Stephen William Silver (1817–1905), a wealthy London merchant and Colonial Agent with extensive business interests across the Empire, including in Australia and New Zealand. Silver was an avid bibliophile and his collection of 5,000 volumes, pamphlets, and maps, was known as the York Gate Library. As catalogued in 1886, the collection covered global geography, science, economics, and politics, with sections on Australasia, the South Pacific and the Americas; transactions of societies and collections; accounts of voyages and travels throughout the world. Silver owned substantial property in New Zealand, was a prominent amateur naturalist and ornithologist, and formed a significant collection of avifauna of New Zealand. He exhibited eight cases of specimens in the New Zealand Court at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition for which he was awarded a certificate and commemorative medal. He and his second wife Sarah relocated to their recently acquired country home, Letcombe Manor in Oxfordshire, later in 1886. In 1888, Silver's bird collection was catalogued by ornithologist Sir Walter Buller, who had exhibited the Māori tomb which formed the centrepiece of the New Zealand Court. Buller was a New Zealand exhibition Commissioner for which he and the other commissioners received a knighthood.

2. 8 March 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069A-01, -02

Bonn
March 8th 1886

My dear Hermann¹¹⁹

We arrived here on Saturday afternoon after travelling all Friday night & Saturday. We went from London to Queenborough by train & from there in a steamer to Flushing or Vlissingen in Holland.¹²⁰ I was horribly seasick all night & as we had to go immediately from the steamer to the train I had hardly time to recover before we were off again. We were travelling through Holland all the morning and arrived at the German frontier about twelve o'clock when we had to have our luggage examined, however this was very soon done & the custom-[2] house officers were very polite and only opened 2 of the largest boxes. We passed a great many interesting places but I have not time to describe them all to you. A little before 4 o'clock we came in sight of the Cologne Cathedral a most beautiful building¹²¹ & had to stop & change trains at Cologne and then another half hour brought us to Bonn. A friend of Aunt Veronica's came to meet us because she herself was not quite well. In a very few minutes we were at the house & you may imagine what a hearty welcome we had.¹²²

Papa & Aunt Veronica were very much overcome at seeing each other again after 28 years, indeed all her friends were quite anxious about her [as] she had been in such a state of excitement about our [3] coming. The table was laid ready for us & a beautiful cake with "Herzlich Willkommen" Hearty Welcome stood in the middle. I forgot to tell you that we had a hot lunch in the train about 11 o'clock, there is a dining saloon in the train with a number of little tables and everything is served just as if you were in an hotel, so we did not want anything very substantial but drank coffee & eat cake. Then Eva & George¹²³ went for a walk & Papa & I stayed talking with Aunt Veronica. We were all pretty tired, so we went early to bed & had a good night's rest. Bonn is a very quiet place after London & it was quite a treat to have a quiet night.

It is just now carnival time¹²⁴ and people dress themselves in all sorts of fancy dresses & go [4] to visit their friends. On Sunday morning we were all sitting in the drawing room when the servant came & said to Aunt Veronica that a cook had come to inquire after a place, she said "let her come in" & in came a tall pretty girl with a large white apron & a little cap on her head & a broom in one hand & a spoon in the other & made a long speech to Aunt Veronica about what a good cook she was & how clean she kept her kitchen. This was a niece of Aunt V's & of course it amused us all very much. When she had finished her little piece of

¹¹⁹ Julius Hermann von Haast (1873–1941) was the youngest son of Julius and Mary von Haast. He would have been 12 years old when he received his mother's letter.

¹²⁰ The name of the Netherlands port city of Vlissingen became anglicised to "Flushing" in the seventeenth century when the British fleet was garrisoned there. It is still referred to by both names.

¹²¹ The famous Cologne Cathedral, known as the Kölner Dom was completed in October 1880. Construction had begun 632 years earlier on the site of the original medieval cathedral building. Until 1884, it was the world's tallest structure.

¹²² Veronica Rossum née Haast (1810–1887) was Julius's 76-year-old widowed sister. Both siblings died the following year, Julius on 16 August 1887 and Veronica on 27 September 1887. The Haasts were able to revisit Bonn on several more occasions before they returned to New Zealand.

¹²³ George Augustus von Haast (1867–1954) was the second son of Julius and Mary von Haasts. He was travelling to Düsseldorf to study art. Eva Veronica von Haast (1871–1909) was the only daughter of Julius and Mary von Haast.

¹²⁴ Mary's use of "carneval" references an old German orthography. Annual Carnival festivals (*Karneval*) are celebrated in cities across the Catholic Rhineland during the week before Ash Wednesday and the start of Lent. Mary's letter was begun on Shrove Monday (*Rosenmontag*) at the height of festivities. The activities described are typical of Rhineland Carnival traditions.

acting, she was introduced to us all and she took Eva by the hand & kissed her and said she would be her [5] friend & Eva quite cheered up. She had been rather unhappy the night before, everything was so strange & she does not like always to hear us talking German, but Gretchen quite brightened her up & they have been getting on very well together.¹²⁵



Fig. 10: Carte de visite portrait of Veronica Rossum, née Haast (1810–1887), Julius Haast’s older sister who hosted them during their visits to Bonn (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-2126).

After dinner Gretchen took her [Eva] to the Marketplace to see the people & they went into a house there & looked out of a window on to the crowd below. Papa & George & I walked there in the afternoon & a most amusing sight it was. There was a band playing in the Town Hall & a number of little boys dressed like soldiers kept coming & catching hold of gentlemen dragging them into the Hall where they were expected to give some money [6] for a collection that was being made for the poor. Presently they came to Papa & he pretended that he did not understand German so when they got him into the Hall they said, “here we have an Englishman,” & were very much surprised when he said in German, “Don’t you believe it I am a German.” We went back to the house at 4 o’clock & had coffee & cake & then we had another little walk. We saw numbers of people dressed up even quite tiny children & at one house 3 ladies in most beautiful costumes were getting out of a carriage &

¹²⁵ Gretchen Velten was Veronica Rossum’s niece and lived nearby in Bonn.

at the door of another house a girl was looking out & she was wearing a really lovely costume.

9th. Yesterday evening I went with Papa & George & Captain Hoffman¹²⁶ [7] into the town to see something of the carnival. There are homes where people go & drink their glass of beer, ladies & gentlemen altogether, & last night the rooms were crowded with people in costume and wearing masks. Some had only big noses, one man had a thick green nose nearly a foot long & when anybody pushed against him the nose waggled about & he pretended to be frightened that he would lose it. Some had curious hats & bonnets & a great many wore very comical dresses and they all shouted and laughed & smoked & drank beer, such a noise I never heard in my life. The servant girls here wear no bonnets and [8] it is so strange to see them going about in this weather with the snow lying thick on the ground.



Fig. 11: Carte de visite portrait of Theodor Hoffmann (1845–1929), by Fritz Meycke in Bonn, 1882. Hoffmann hosted the Haasts in his villa on the Rhine in Bonn during their visit (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-1137).

¹²⁶ Robert Theodor Hoffmann (1845–1929), later known as Theodor von Baginski, was the son-in-law of Adam August Krantz (1808–1872) and managed the Krantz mineral dealership in Bonn from 1872 to 1891. The company supplied geological and mineral specimens to museums and scientific and educational institutions.

Now my dear Hermann I must say goodbye, I hope you are getting on well with your lessons and that you do not altogether neglect your cello because I hope we shall have a great deal of music together when we come back. Give my love to Heinrich & Leo;¹²⁷ George & Eva are writing to them this time and I must write to Aunt Carrie & tell her about Ben & Charlie.¹²⁸ Give my love to Grandmamma & tell her I think she would like Aunt Veronica's house; everything is so beautifully kept & Aunt Veronica is even more particular than Grandmama herself.

With love from Papa & me
Ever your loving mother
Mary von Haast

3. 13 March 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069A-03, -04, -05

Bonn

March 13th 1886

My dear Heinrich¹²⁹

On coming home this evening from a very delightful piano recital by Eugen d'Albert¹³⁰ I found a nice budget of letters from you all & am very glad to hear that you are going on so well. You will have heard before now that you have taken 2nd class honours with which I think you will be quite satisfied.¹³¹ Papa has gone to a meeting of scientists & I am sitting up for him that I may enjoy your letters again with him, it is very late, 11 ½ but I do not want to go to bed till he comes, so will at least begin a few lines to you even if I am not able to write much.

Your letter has given me very much pleasure and it is most gratifying that [2] Mr Wilding should have praised your taking down of the evidence.¹³² He told Mrs Wilding to tell me how pleased he was with the way you had taken it down & she is also very pleased with your playing & seems to enjoy practicing with you. How kind it is of her to have you & Leo there so often, she is indeed a true friend.

We have been in Germany one week & have been busy in one way or another all the time. Yesterday Papa & I went with George to Düsseldorf, Mr von Guérard¹³³ met us at the station & took us to his house; he had very kindly inquired about lodgings for George & as

¹²⁷ Heinrich and Leo were Hermann's older brothers.

¹²⁸ Mary is referring to her sister, Caroline Todhunter née Dobson (1845–1932) and Caroline's sons Benjamin Edward Todhunter (1865–1952) and Charles George Todhunter (1869–1949), who were both studying in England at the time.

¹²⁹ Heinrich Ferdinand von Haast (1864–1953) was the eldest child of Julius and Mary von Haast. He acted as Director of the Canterbury Museum while Julius was absent.

¹³⁰ Scottish-born Eugen (or Eugène) Francois Charles D' Albert (1864–1932) was a virtuoso pianist and composer. He studied in London and Europe and was 22 when he gave this concert. He became a naturalised German and lived most of his life in Europe.

¹³¹ Heinrich graduated MA with 2nd class honours in Political Science, from Canterbury College, later the University of New Zealand.

¹³² Frederick Wilding (1852–1945) was a successful Christchurch lawyer and a leading sportsman, who migrated to Christchurch from England in 1879 with his new wife Julia Wilding, née Anthony (1853–1936). Heinrich was working at Wilding's law firm. Julia Wilding and Mary were good friends, and both were talented pianists.

¹³³ Viennese-born artist Eugen von Guérard (1811–1901) was a friend of Julius von Haast but had not yet met Mary. Guérard had studied at the Düsseldorf Art Academy, 1838–1847, and migrated to Victoria in 1852. He returned to Düsseldorf with his family in 1882. Guérard had maintained a regular correspondence with Julius von Haast since 1876, and played an important role in enabling George von Haast to take up his studies at the art academy in Düsseldorf.

soon as we had had some refreshments he went with us to Frau Volkhart.¹³⁴ She is a widow & does not take more than 4 young men, her own family is grown up [3] & there is only one son living at home and there just happened to be one vacancy. It seems to be a very comfortable place, the boarders take meals with Frau Volkhart but there is a very nice studio which they have to work in & spend their evenings if they like. George has only a small bedroom but it seemed comfortable & as there is the studio he will not have to work there (I mean in his bedroom) at all. I liked Frau Volkhart very much, she is a nice kind motherly woman but also an energetic decided character and I think George could not be in a better place. There is a young Englishman living there & I think he & George will get on very well together, he seems a very nice young fellow, he is also studying art so they will have common interests.

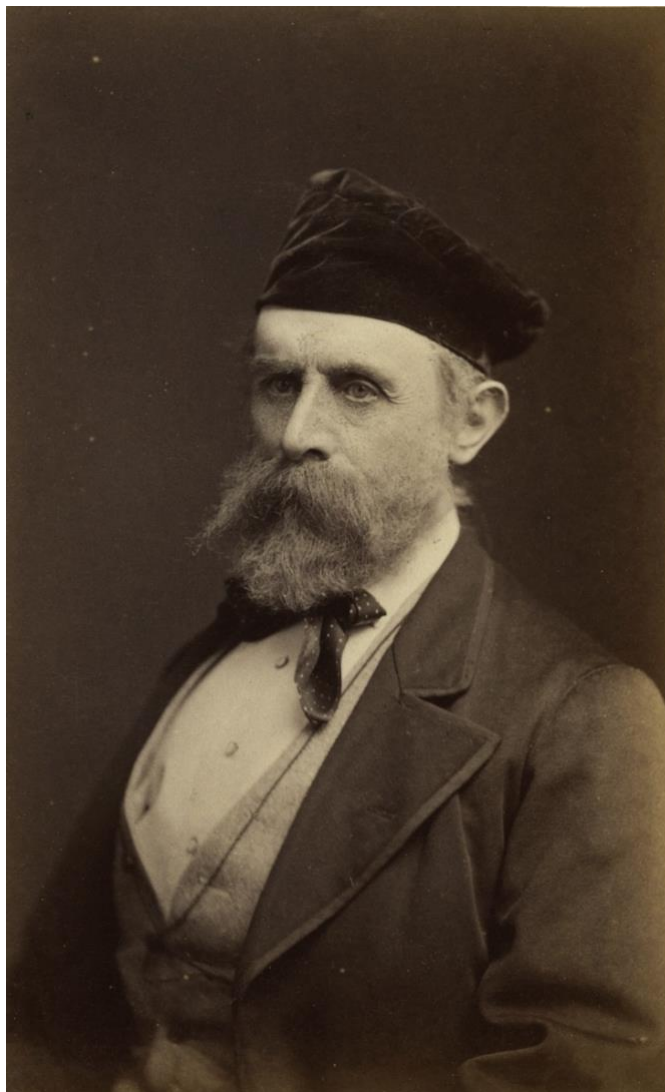
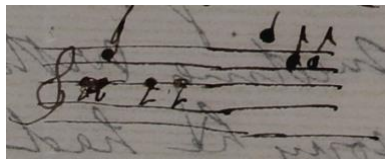


Fig. 12: Carte de visite portrait of the artist Eugen von Guérard (1811–1901), by John William Lindt (1845–1926) in Melbourne, 1879 (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-1008).

¹³⁴ Maria Volkhart (1831–1904) was the widow of Düsseldorf artist Georg Wilhelm Volkhart (1815–1876) who had studied portraiture and history painting at Düsseldorf's Royal Academy and in 1832 was a student in Director Wilhelm von Schadow's exclusive Masterclass. Their son Max Volkhart (1848–1924) also studied at the academy and was a noted genre and history painter. They lived close to the city centre.

After we had settled [4] about the lodgings we went to the Academy & then to the picture Gallery, but I expect George will tell you about the beautiful pictures we saw & I must not go too much into details. As we were coming home Papa saw on a handbill that *Fidelio*¹³⁵ was to be given at the theatre in the evening so he said I must stay & see it so I stayed the night there & went with Mr & Mrs von Guérard¹³⁶ to hear it. Papa had to go back to Bonn but George went with us & I cannot tell you how delighted I was. It is the most beautiful opera I have ever heard & the orchestra was simply perfect. It would have been worth coming all the way from New Zealand only to have heard the two overtures; they give the overture to *Fidelio* before it begins, & before the second act they played the overture to *Leonore No 3*. You have them both in the [5] book of Beethoven overtures. I was perfectly entranced from the time they began till the end.



Sketch 1: Opening bar of Beethoven overture, op. 72.

22nd. You see there is a long gap in the date since the last time I wrote to you, but I had no opportunity to do so in the meantime. We arrived in London last night at 6 o'clock & are now settled at

8 Trebovir Road
South Kensington SW.

We left Bonn at 9,20 on Saturday night, took a sleeping car at Cologne & travelled right through. The Thursday before, Eva & I went to see George at Düsseldorf & spent a very pleasant day. Papa could not come with us as he had gone to Colmar to see his son Robert¹³⁷ & only returned late [6] Thursday night after being away two days; he had a very happy meeting with Robert & was only sorry he had not more time to be with him, but I hope he will be able to come to London while we are here & then I shall learn to know him too. He would have come to Bonn but had only just returned from Berlin after six weeks leave of absence so that he could not get away again. His regiment is now garrisoned at Neu Breisach a miserable place which has not even an hotel so he met Papa at Colmar which is only 20 minutes by train and had rooms ready for him there. Papa says he is a thorough soldier & his whole heart and soul is in his profession. [7]

I find I have not told you anything of Eva's school, you know of course that we gave up all idea of her going to Miss Kilian & I was then very undecided as to whether we should bring her back to London or not. However I made inquiries about schools as soon as ever I arrived in Bonn & heard such good reports of Fräulein Stricker that I very soon made up my

¹³⁵ Ludwig van Beethoven (1770–1827), *Fidelio*, originally titled “Leonore or The Triumph of Marital Love” is the only opera Beethoven composed. He revised it several times and wrote four overtures for it. The final version was premiered in Vienna on 23 May 1814.

¹³⁶ Louise von Guérard, née Arnz (1817–1891) was the daughter of Heinrich Arnz (1785–1854), founder of Düsseldorf's leading lithographic and art publishing house and a prominent businessman. Louise belonged to a large catholic family and was related to several leading nineteenth century painters of the Düsseldorf School.

¹³⁷ Mathias Robert Haast (1848–1895) was the only child of Julius and his first wife Antonie Johanne Schmitt (1825–1859). Following his mother's death Robert was raised by his mother's family and pursued a military career. Julius travelled from Bonn to Colmar in Alsace, approximately 296 km to reunite with his adult son. Neu Breisach, now Neuf-Brisach, was a military town, originally a walled fort with bastions and towers built in the eighteenth century to the plans of military engineer Vauban, *Maréchal de France* under Louis XIV. By contrast, Colmar is a picturesque medieval town in the nearby wine district. Julius met up with Robert again in Berlin in 1887, prior to his return to New Zealand.

mind to leave her there and she went during the day last week & on Saturday morning went with her luggage and took up her abode there.

Poor child, she was very sad about it at first and I quite dreaded the parting from her (we went on Saturday evening to say goodbye) but she was very good [8] and brave & tried to hide her tears, and I am sure after a few days she will be quite happy. It is so much better for her than to be in London. Bonn is really such a charming place & the climate is better, then every Thursday afternoon they go for excursions into the country and in the summer they go to the Rhine baths & she will be able to learn to swim. Her music master is Herr Director Brambach.¹³⁸ I had a talk with him about her music & liked him very much and Eva has also taken a liking to him. He is a middle-aged earnest man with pleasant quiet manners and is rather dignified. – Just now a letter came from Eva & she writes quite merrily so I [9] hope she has already settled down. She tells me she has written to you so she will give you all her news.



Fig. 13: Carte de visite portrait of Caspar Joseph Brambach (1833–1902), by Johannes Schafgans (1828–1905) in Bonn, 1887. Inscribed to his pupil Eva von Haast: ‘Frl. v. Haast zur freundl. Erinnerung an C. Jos. Brambach, Bonn, Mai 1887’ (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-1612).

¹³⁸ Professor Caspar Joseph Brambach (1833–1902) was a leading musician, composer, conductor, and teacher, famous in Bonn for his work with local choirs and his training of young musicians. He was Municipal Director of Music in Bonn for six years beginning in 1861.

We have got very comfortable rooms here & I think we shall be very satisfied. We have a large drawing room, in which we also take our meals, and a bedroom the same size, both rooms are larger than our drawing room in Latimer House & much higher, they have three large windows in each room which makes them nice & bright & when I get a piano which I hope to do tomorrow I think I shall have everything I want. We have also the use of a very large bathroom with hot & cold water, which I enjoy very much after Germany where we had the greatest trouble to get even a small bath. [10]

Yesterday afternoon I went to the Natural History Museum and spent three hours there, it is a splendid building & the collections are also beautiful, I think the minerals interested me as much as anything and also a collection of British birds. They are set up in large glass cases with their nests & eggs & young and they are really exactly like nature. Just as I was coming away I came across Mrs Buller & went home with her.¹³⁹ Percy is so well, he runs up & down stairs & walks about as if he had never had anything the matter with him.¹⁴⁰ In coming back I quite lost myself and had to take a cab.

We are expecting a New Zealand mail in every day so perhaps I may add a few lines after we have had them. I shall not be able to write to Leo this [11] time but I think George has written him a long letter so you will all have something. Give my love to Leo & tell him not to attempt to write to everybody each mail, if you take it in turns & just write a few lines to tell us you are well we shall be satisfied. Eva too will not be able to write very much as the girls are only allowed to write on Sunday afternoons so you must not expect too much from her.

My best love to Grandmamma & Grandpapa and tell the latter I am always wishing he could go about with me & see the different buildings & Art Galleries,¹⁴¹ how he would enjoy it. The Düsseldorf Art Gallery is really beautiful but I expect George has told you about it.

With much love to you all from
Your ever affectionate
Mother

[12] Evening. Just received your nice long letter of Feb 9th & 10th. I am very glad to hear such a good account of Hermann.

Thank him very much for his letter & thank Leo & Grandpapa for theirs, I shall not be able to write to them by this mail.

You had better post Eva & George's letters straight to Germany for the future, you know their addresses.

I am very sorry to hear about Collet¹⁴² but glad to hear your opinions on the subject of Matrimony. The piano arrived this afternoon, Bechstein semi-grand, quite new and everything that could be desired, so now I shall be able to set to work.

¹³⁹ Charlotte Buller née Mair (1838–1891) was the wife of Sir Walter Lawry Buller (1838–1906), New Zealand magistrate, amateur naturalist, and leading ornithologist who, like Julius von Haast, was in London as a commissioner for the Colonial and Indian Exhibition. Both were knighted KCMG for their services.

¹⁴⁰ Arthur Percival Buller (1866–1910), the son of Walter and Charlotte Buller, was 20 years old at the time. As a 3-year-old Percy Buller had been laid up a cripple after rheumatic fever, so Mary is noting his complete recovery. Percy was educated at Jesus College Cambridge and was admitted to the English Bar in 1890, the same year as Heinrich. Percy became a prominent New Zealand entomologist, lepidopterist, and artist.

¹⁴¹ Mary von Haast renders this as “Galleries” in several of the early letters, but later uses the correct orthography.

¹⁴² Mary is referring to her much younger brother, Collet Barker Dobson (1861–1936), who married the stage actress Ida Lilian Thornton (c. 1866–1909), on 8 February 1886 in Christchurch. Collet became a successful actor and theatrical entrepreneur in Adelaide. In 1904 Ida successfully petitioned for a divorce. Collet married Harriet Agnes Meddings (1866–1967) the following year. The couple had one daughter.

Goodbye my dear son.

Please congratulate Daisy¹⁴³ on having passed. If I possibly can I will write her a few lines.

4. 4 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069A-06, -07

8 Trebovir Road
April 4th 1886

My dear Leo¹⁴⁴

I must write to you this time as I do not think I have ever really written to you although I have sent you a general letter.

Many thanks for your letter received by last mail but I hope you will not be quite so sleepy next time you write as a good deal of your letter was very difficult to make out. I think George & Eva have both written a good deal to you & now that we are all separated it will be easier for you to write to us all as you need not fear repeating the same things but do not trouble about writing long letters if you have not much to say, a very few lines just to say how you are and [2] if anything special has happened will be quite sufficient, although you know of course that the more you write the better pleased I am. But what I mean is that I do not want you to feel writing to us a burden & that you must try to rack your brains to fill the paper.

We have been in London exactly a fortnight & I cannot say that I like it, it is such a cheerless place & people always seem in such a hurry & it is very lonely to go finding one's way about in the streets alone. However, I dare say when I have learnt to know my way about more & am able to go where I want I shall like it better. Last Sunday we spent at Kingsmoor at Mr J. Todhunter's.¹⁴⁵ Willie & Ben¹⁴⁶ were both there. I think Willie is wonderfully improved & Ben is a very [3] nice fellow indeed.

I heard that Willie distinguished himself very much at the Oxford & Cambridge Athletic sports last Friday. Mrs Buller was there & she told me that he jumped splendidly & was immensely cheered. After all Cambridge won the boat race on Saturday.¹⁴⁷ People here seem to get very excited about it. I was at a little post office yesterday buying some stamps & such a number of people rushed in to know who had won.

We have been out to dinner several times & still have a good many engagements but it is rather a doubtful pleasure, for Papa is so very busy all the day that it is often an effort to dress & go out again, nevertheless he generally enjoys it when he does go. [4]

¹⁴³ Margaret Ellen (Daisy) Todhunter (1867–1943) was the daughter of Mary's sister Caroline.

¹⁴⁴ James Leopold von Haast (1868–1956) was the third son of Julius and Mary von Haast. Leo, as he was known, would have been 17 at the time. He was a keen athlete, sailor, rower, and swimmer.

¹⁴⁵ Mary was visiting her sister Caroline's brother-in-law, Joseph Todhunter (1830–1921) and his family. Kingsmoor was an estate in Parndon, Essex, owned by the Todhunters. Kingsmoor (Hall) House, was purchased by Joseph Todhunter in 1873 from the executors of the previous owner, John Risdén. Joseph was the brother of Jane Montgomery, née Todhunter, and Charles Franklin Todhunter (1838–1916) who married Mary's sister Caroline Dobson (1845–1932) on 10 November 1864.

¹⁴⁶ This is a reference to Caroline's son Benjamin Edward Todhunter (1865–1952) and Caroline's nephew William Hugh Montgomery (1866–1958). Both were studying in England at the time: Ben was at London University studying engineering; William at Balliol College, Oxford studying law.

¹⁴⁷ Mary is referring to the boat races held annually on the Thames River, between Oxford and Cambridge University rowing teams. Held on 3 April 1886, the Boat Race was notable when both crews had to pass side-by-side through a single span of the Barnes railway bridge and the Cambridge Blues came from behind to win. Percy Buller was studying law at Cambridge.

I went to a very pleasant Chamber Concert at Mr Weber's¹⁴⁸ last Thursday, they are friends of Miss Fuchs¹⁴⁹ and are very nice kind people and I felt at home there at once. They have concerts every Thursday & have invited me to go & I shall certainly go as often as I can. I very often go to the Natural History Museum, it is such a splendid place & the collections are beautiful. Yesterday I spent nearly two hours there & looked at the foreign birds & the corals & shells, the latter are very beautiful, but the collections are so large that it will take a very long while before one can see them all & I find that after two hours I feel as if I cannot take in anything more. I always wish some of you could be [5] with me when I am going about in the different places.

I am very glad you are going on with your drawing as I am sure you will find it a great pleasure. We bought in Bonn a portfolio of etchings of the scenery all about Bonn, it is called "Vom Rhein" and is really very beautiful & I am sure you will enjoy looking at them. I also got several photographs of the different places about there, but I do not think the photographs here are nearly as good as our New Zealand ones. In fact I think a great deal of everything in N.Z. is much better than anywhere else in the world & I think it is a very good thing to travel if it is only to make one appreciate one's own country. I am surprised also to [6] find how dear everything is, the few things I have bought in the way of boots gloves etc are dearer than in New Zealand & I do not think they are a bit better. London is certainly a place for rich people as you can get everything you can possibly wish for, but you must have plenty of money to pay for your pleasures; concerts, theatre, etc are frightfully dear unless you like to go an hour or two before the entertainment begins & take possession of a seat & wait.

Madame Schumann¹⁵⁰ is playing at some of the popular concerts just now & I hope I may have a chance to hear her, but Papa has no time to go anywhere so it is rather difficult for me to go by myself. Today Ben is [7] coming to dinner with us and we are going to the zoo together. Papa is a member so he had tickets but only members can go on Sundays as people are not allowed to pay. I must not forget to tell you that Ben is engaged as one of the assistants at the Exhibition for the present, as there is no engineering work going on just now.¹⁵¹

I have got a beautiful piano & intend to play a great deal. It is quite a companion to me now I am alone so much.

Give my love to Heinrich & Hermann & also to your grandparents (Papa has been writing to Heinrich so I shall not do so this time) & believe me

With much love always your aff[ection]ate

Mother.

¹⁴⁸ Friedrich Weber (1819–1909), also known as Frederic, was the German-born musician and composer who migrated to England and served as organist in the German Chapel Royal at St James's Palace from 1849 until retirement in 1901. Weber wrote several books on music and piano teaching. Weber composed works for the piano and chamber music, which he actively promoted in London. His compositions were published in Germany and in 1900 he received a knighthood from the German Emperor. The family resided in Highgate, North London. The Haast correspondence includes three German letters by Weber to Haast dated 31 August 1886, 15 December 1886, and 28 May 1887 (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-234-2, -3, -4).

¹⁴⁹ Eva had attended *Montfleuri*, a private school for girls run by a Mrs Crosby, née Fuchs, and her sister Miss Elise Fuchs in Christchurch.

¹⁵⁰ Clara Schumann (1819–1896), widow of the composer Robert Schumann (1810–1856), was a distinguished pianist and composer in her own right and performed many concerts in London. The "popular concerts" to which Mary refers were held in St James's Hall Piccadilly London, organised by the Chappell music publishing company, and designed to introduce middle class audiences to classical music. Tickets were reasonably priced, and the hall could accommodate 2,000 people.

¹⁵¹ Mary's nephew Ben Todhunter had graduated from London University as a civil and chemical engineer.

5. 22 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-09

8 Trebovir Road
April 22nd

My dear Hermann

We were so glad to have your letter telling us all about the swimming races, I think you did very well considering the short time you have been learning. Eva is looking forward to learning to swim in the summer, it will be very nice for her to learn in the Rhine.

I was staying at Shenley for a few days, Johnnie Montgomery & Charlie were having holidays so I saw a good deal of them, Johnnie is a nice little fellow, he has a pony & rides about a good deal, in the evening he & Charlie generally played [2] Bezique together.¹⁵² Charlie drove down with me to the station yesterday morning & helped me to get my ticket & take my place, it was early in the morning & the train was very full & I had to run from one carriage to another before I could find a seat. You would be very much surprised if you could see the underground trains, at some places there are four lines & the trains whiz past one after the other & the noise & smoke are beyond all description;¹⁵³ then the numbers of people who travel is really wonderful, very often when I come home in the evening the stairs are quite blocked & it takes a long while to get out. At first the bad air [3] and the noise made me feel quite ill but now I am getting more used to it and it is such a cheap way of travelling you can go a great distance for three pence.

I do not think I have been to see anything that would interest you much since I wrote last, today I am going to the Exhibition to have lunch with Papa & see how the court is getting on.¹⁵⁴

Last Sunday we spent the evening at Mr Webers and I played two trios with Mr Weber & his daughter,¹⁵⁵ one composed by Mr Weber which was very pretty, I shall try to get it for you as it is not very difficult & I think you would soon be able to play it. They are [4] such nice kind people & I always enjoy going there very much. I thought I should practice a great deal while I was here but I never seem to find much time for it.

I hope you will write again soon & tell me all you are doing.

With much love

Ever your aff[ection]ate mother

Mary von Haast

6. 22 April 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-10, -29

8 Trebovir Road
April 22nd /86

My dear Heinrich

Many thanks for all your letters & news, I am very glad that you have so “hardened your heart & strengthened your sinews” but I fear there must be a weaker spot somewhere which

¹⁵² Shenley is a picturesque village in Hertfordshire not far from Aldenham. Bezique is a card game for two players. Charles George Todhunter (1869–1949), another of Caroline’s sons, was educated at Aldenham School, Hertfordshire and Kings College, Cambridge. Mary is referring to John Montgomery (1874–1946), the youngest son of Caroline’s sister-in-law Jane Montgomery, née Todhunter (1836–1879) and her husband William John Alexander Montgomery (1821–1914), New Zealand Member of Parliament. Johnnie would have been 12 years old. His deceased mother was Joseph Todhunter’s sister.

¹⁵³ Specially built steam locomotives were still in use in London’s underground railway system until 1890s.

¹⁵⁴ The Colonial and Indian Exhibition did not open until 4 May 1886. As the executive commissioner, Julius was responsible for the New Zealand court which was still being set up.

¹⁵⁵ Ida Dellschaft, née Weber.

you are trying to conceal when you say so much about it; whatever you do, do not marry a very short wife. You will wonder what has led me to make this exhortation, well I will tell you. The Sunday before last we went to Professor Parker's (the father of the Dunedin Professor)¹⁵⁶ he is rather a fine tall man, his wife is a little tiny woman smaller than Mrs Inglis & his four sons & 2 daughters are all little tiny mites, only the [2] youngest son George is not quite so small.¹⁵⁷ However they are extremely nice people & we enjoyed our visit there very much. Papa & Prof. Parker talked bones all the time, Mrs Parker said, I suppose you understand all about the Moas. I said, no I am sorry to say it is a matter of indifference to me whether there are 28 or 32 vertebrae in the neck of a moa "Ah she said I am afraid you are like me, there is my husband lately been going into ecstasies about an old fowl that has been growing a toe nail & I can't see anything in it." We did laugh so about it.

I suppose by this time you have got our first letters, it must be rather dreary for you having to wait so long before you hear from us while we have had letters nearly all the [3] time from you. It is indeed a splendid thing for you & Leo that Aunt Carrie is living at Sumner & the constant change there must be very good for you.

I have been staying a few days at Shenley with the Todhunters and enjoyed my little visit very much.

I found your nice batch of letters on coming home yesterday morning & as I was going out to lunch took them with me & read them in the train. I also found shoals of cards so that I shall have to begin my journeys again, the calling I have to do is something dreadful & just when I think I have got to the end of all my visits there are just as many fresh ones to make. I am finding my way about now much better than at first and do not mind the underground trains as much [4] as I used to do, they are very disagreeable but very convenient.

Papa is of course dreadfully busy but keeps pretty well, I shall be very glad when this press of work is over & he has a little more leisure & we can go about together to see things. I think I told you of my visit to St Paul's with Mr Pennefather & I wrote to Daisy about hearing Madame Schumann play. I have had capital letters from Eva, she seems to be very happy at her school & to be making the most of her time.

I am very sorry to hear such bad news about Uncle Weedon,¹⁵⁸ whatever will become of them.

Give my love to Leo, I wrote to him last time & since then have received two letters from him which we were glad to see so much better written than his former ones. I am [5] very glad he continues to take so much interest in the Art Exhibition & sketching, how I wish he could see some of the Galleries here.

I try to write to you & Leo alternately & George does the same so that you will both always have letters, but now that we are all fairly settled there is not so much news; with George & Eva their regular routine of work is much the same & with me, continual visiting & answering notes from week's end to week's end which is also much the same and Papa is too busy to write at all.

¹⁵⁶ William Kitchen Parker (1823–1890), zoologist and comparative anatomist, physician and Hunterian Professor of Anatomy and Physiology, was renowned for his work on vertebrate skeletons. His son Thomas Jeffery Parker (1850–1897) became professor of Zoology and Comparative Anatomy at the University of Otago and curator of the Otago Museum.

¹⁵⁷ William Kitchen Parker and his wife Elizabeth Parker, née Jeffery (1825–1890), had seven children, three daughters and four sons.

¹⁵⁸ Robert Yorke Weedon (1849–1889) married Mary's sister Maria Eliza Dobson (1848–1929), known as Lizzie, in Sumner on 9 December 1876. The couple had four daughters, Constance, Lucy, Winifred, and Annie. In 1886, they moved from Christchurch to Berkhamstead, Hertfordshire, where Robert died in 1889. Lizzie remained in England with her daughters.

Best love to Grandmama & Grandpapa, and of course Aunt Carrie and with a great deal to yourself.

Believe me, your aff[ection]ate Mother
Mary von Haast

7. 7 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-11, -12, -13

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
May 7th 1886.

My dear Heinrich

The mail leaves today and I have not had time to write a single New Zealand letter yet so I fear I shall not be able to write to anyone but you this time.

The Exhibition was opened last Tuesday, as of course you will have seen long before you receive this, by the papers and it was a very grand affair.¹⁵⁹ Papa is sending you out papers so you will be able to read the full account of it all which I hope you will take the trouble to do.

We had two tickets for the Albert Hall so Papa gave his ticket to Mr Pennefather and he went with me, we had seats about [2] ten rows back from the throne which we faced & could see and hear everything very well, we took our places at half past ten & although the Queen did not appear till 20 minutes to 1 o'clock the time did not appear too long, there was so much to see all the time & it was so interesting to watch all the different grandees coming to their places. Such splendid uniforms the yeoman & other foreign ambassadors had and many of the English notabilities, had fine interesting faces. Of course, I could not see anything of the procession as it only entered the hall behind the throne but I could see Papa's head among the others coming in. The whole ceremony was very beautiful and imposing; I did not care very much for the [3] Ode, perhaps I might like it better on a second hearing, but the Hallelujah Chorus was splendidly given and Madame Albani¹⁶⁰ sang "Home, Sweet Home" most beautifully. The Queen applauded her and bowed & smiled to her, & she curtsied very low and looked so pleased. As the Queen reached the top of the steps to leave the Hall she turned right round and faced the audience & bowed on all sides & of course the cheering & bowing & waving of handkerchiefs was most enthusiastic.

Papa looked very well in his uniform & I wished you all could have seen him.¹⁶¹ We did not get home till nearly three & I was very glad to have a rest and not to go out any more that day.

I hope now I shall see a little [4] more of him & that he will be able to go about with me.

At present he had had to miss everything, we had cards sent to us for the private view at the Royal Academy and as he could not go I went with Mr Pennefather and enjoyed it very

¹⁵⁹ The Colonial and Indian Exhibition was opened by Queen Victoria on 4 May 1886 and closed on 10 November 1886. The inaugural ceremony was performed in the Albert Hall, South Kensington in the presence of 10,000 specially invited guests. The throne was hung with crimson curtains, and the carpets were of gold cloth. The space in front of the orchestra was occupied by members of the Royal Family, so Mary was seated close by.

¹⁶⁰ Canadian-born Emma Albani (1847–1930) was an internationally famous soprano noted for the beauty and versatility of her voice, her operatic, oratorio and concert work. She was a favourite of Queen Victoria for whom she gave several private performances, and the two reputedly became friends. Albani was invited to sing at the Royal Family's private funeral service for the Queen in 1901 at St George's Chapel Windsor Castle.

¹⁶¹ As Executive Commissioner in charge of New Zealand exhibits, Julius was included in the official procession and would have been dressed in correspondingly appropriate court uniform.

much, there were a great many people there and many of the toilettes were very magnificent, Mrs Langtry was very remarkable but I was disappointed in her appearance & thought her dress quite vulgar.¹⁶²

Last Saturday I went to hear Sarasate the great violinist, he plays splendidly & the orchestral accompaniments were delightful.¹⁶³ They performed a concerto of Mackenzie's for Violin & orchestra, it was the first time it had been performed and [5] it pleased the audience very much,¹⁶⁴ in answer to the applause Sarasate came holding Mackenzie by the hand but they had to return & bow several times before the people were satisfied. That was Papa's birthday¹⁶⁵ & in the evening Mr & Mrs Kennaway¹⁶⁶ came to dinner with us & we spent a very pleasant evening, it was nice to have some old friends with us.

I gave Papa a piece of crocodile skin & also bought him a beautiful basket of white roses & maidenhair for the table. The flower shops here are lovely & if I were rich I should spend a great deal of money in them.

London looks so different now to what it did a few weeks ago, it is such beautiful hot weather & the parks and squares are charming so that I begin to feel [6] as if I shall be quite sorry to leave it. Talking of birthdays we do not forget that yours will take place in a few days, & that we shall think of you & wish you "many happy returns" you may be quite sure. You will not have such a jolly time as you did last year but I hope you will have a happy day.

Well to continue, last Sunday I went to the German service at the Royal Chapel at St James's¹⁶⁷ & going through the Park had the good fortune to see the Horse-guards [sic] & after that the "Relieving the Guard" at St. James Palace which is a very fine sight.¹⁶⁸

I came back to early dinner & in the afternoon paid a visit to old Mrs Wilkie (the Chevaliers are away in the country)¹⁶⁹ & Papa fetched me [7] there at 6 o'clock & we walked

¹⁶² Jersey-born Lillie Langtry (1853–1929) was a wealthy socialite, stage actress and theatre entrepreneur. She was celebrated for her beauty and often controversial behaviour, including as former mistress of the Prince of Wales and to several other wealthy suitors. In 1886 Langtry was performing at the Prince's Theatre in London.

¹⁶³ Pablo de Sarasate (1844–1908) was an eminent Spanish virtuoso violinist, composer, and musical arranger. He had given his first violin recital aged 7. His musicianship and reputation are still ranked highly.

¹⁶⁴ Alexander Campbell Mackenzie (1847–1935) was the renowned Scottish-born composer, conductor, and teacher, was appointed head of the Royal Academy of Music in 1888 and knighted in 1895. His Violin Concerto Opus 32 was premiered at the Birmingham Festival on 26 August 1885, conducted by the composer with Sarasate as soloist. Mackenzie studied music and gained his early reputation in Germany. Perhaps it was the first London performance of the concerto.

¹⁶⁵ Julius von Haast was born on 1 May 1822.

¹⁶⁶ Walter Kennaway (1835–1920) and his wife Alicia Elizabeth Kennaway, née Jones (1841–1933). Walter was elected to the Canterbury Provincial Council in 1868 and in 1870 became a leading member of the Provincial Government, serving as Provincial Secretary and Secretary for Public Works from October 1870 to January 1874. He was appointed Secretary to the Department of the Agent-General in London in 1874 and was one of the commissioners for New Zealand at the 1886 Colonial and Indian Exhibition. They were near neighbours of the Haasts in Avonside.

¹⁶⁷ The Royal Chapel, St James's Palace, was completed circa 1627 and attributed to British architect Inigo Jones. Queen Victoria married Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (1819–1861) there in 1840. Services in German were held in the chapel until the queen's death in 1901.

¹⁶⁸ The Horse Guards are members of the mounted regiment of the Royal Household Cavalry who stand at the ceremonial entrance (now Admiralty Arch) to The Mall leading to Buckingham Palace. The changing of the Horse Guard take place daily (10 am on Sundays) on their parade ground adjacent to St James's Park. Members of the Royal Foot Guards regiments constitute the monarch's "Life Guard" and stand sentry at the entrances to St James's Palace and Buckingham Palace. The ceremonial changing of the palace guards takes place daily and on Sundays at 11 am. It is likely that Mary witnessed this ceremony after the church service.

¹⁶⁹ Sarah Wilkie was the widowed mother of Caroline Chevalier (1836–1917), known as Carrie, wife of the artist Nicholas Chevalier (1828–1902). Mrs Wilkie resided with the Chevaliers. From late March to June 1866, the Chevaliers had travelled together through the Canterbury Province from Christchurch to Greymouth.

through the park & had a good look at the Albert Memorial,¹⁷⁰ then went to the Exhibition & went through the New Zealand & South Australian courts.

Yesterday I had a long day at the Exhibition with Mrs Mathias¹⁷¹ & the more I see of the other courts the more I admire our own, India of course is splendid and outshines everything else & the Indians who are there, I mean all the different inhabitants of the vast Indian Empire, Hindoos [sic] hill tribes etc make it very interesting. At one of the refreshment stalls there are a number of Hindoo waiters all in their native costumes.

However New Zealand can hold its own although it is only a little corner of the world [8] but the native products can compare favourably with those of any other country and the arrangement of the court is extremely good & tasteful. Our beautiful woods are certainly finer than any others & the furniture made from them is very much admired.

Mr Plattnauer¹⁷² has just paid us a short visit & begs me to send a message of greeting to Miss Fuchs through you, he has been rather ill but is pretty well again now.

Will you give Aunt Lizzie¹⁷³ my love & tell her we dined with Mrs Bennett last night and spent a very pleasant evening with her & her daughters who are very agreeable girls.

My love to Aunt Emmie also,¹⁷⁴ tell her I posted her parcel to Miss Hogben on our arrival [9] in London and wrote to her a little time ago giving her our address but have not seen or heard anything of her yet.

We have a great many invitations for this month, mostly for dinner so that we have nearly every night engaged until the 20th when we dine at Sir Philip Owen's.¹⁷⁵ Papa had an invitation for a reception at the Countess of Roseberrys to meet the Prince & Princess of Wales¹⁷⁶ but he will not be able to go as we are going out to Sir Joseph Hooker's¹⁷⁷ the same evening (Saturday next) to stay till Monday.

Nicholas received a grant of £200 from the Canterbury Provincial Council to make a pictorial survey of the interior and Caroline kept a diary of their journey and later produced a written account of it. Mary's brother Arthur Dudley Dobson (1841–1934), then Provincial surveyor, had explored the region into which the Chevaliers were heading and helped them plan their route. The Haasts had met the Chevaliers in Christchurch.

¹⁷⁰ The Albert Memorial was commissioned by Queen Victoria to commemorate her late husband, Prince Albert of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha (1819–1861). Completed in 1872, it stands in Kensington Gardens opposite the Royal Albert Hall.

¹⁷¹ Harriet Mathias, née Bowrun (1834–1914), the widow of Archdeacon Octavius Mathias (1805–1864), both were well-known in Christchurch. Harriet was active in the local musical union. She had six sons and was stepmother to six more children. Several sons were educated at Christ's College in Christchurch, where Octavius had been the first bursar, and with which the Haasts were closely associated.

¹⁷² Richard Plattnauer (1813–1895), Jewish-born Salomon Plattnauer from Breslau converted in Berlin in 1838 and took the name Richard Edward. The surname is recorded with different spellings. He was a Prussian political refugee in London and befriended by Mrs Jane Carlyle. Plattnauer suffered bouts of insanity and was institutionalised. In 1844, Jane organised his release from Wandsworth Asylum and took care of him for a time in the Carlyle's Chelsea home. Jane also assisted Plattnauer's brother-in-law, Silesian-born Count Oskar von Reichenbach (1815–1893) who, following his political activities in the 1848–1849 revolutions, also fled to London. The count married Friederike Plattnauer and the couple had three children. A letter from Plattnauer to Haast dated 1886 is held at Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-200. See Malcolm Ingram, "Jane Carlyle: 'Mads' and Mad-Doctors", *The Carlyle Society Session 2010–2011*. Occasional Papers 23. Edinburgh, 2010, p. 34–39.

¹⁷³ Lizzie was Mary's younger sister, Maria Eliza Weedon.

¹⁷⁴ Emily Francis Dobson (1857–1943) was Mary's youngest sister. She married George Hogben (1853–1920) on 24 August 1885. George graduated from Cambridge with an MA in 1881. He was a leading educator, became Head of the New Zealand Department of Education, 1899–1915, and was an amateur seismologist.

¹⁷⁵ Sir Philip Cunliffe-Owen (1828–1894) was Director of the South Kensington Museum and a noted organiser of international exhibitions. He was a Royal Commissioner for the 1886 exhibition. He married Elisa Amalie Philippine Julie "Jenny" von Reitzenstein (1830–1894), the daughter of a Bavarian baron.

¹⁷⁶ Princess of Wales, Alexandra of Denmark (1844–1925).



Fig. 14: Carte de visite portrait of Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker (1817-1911), by Ernest Edwards (1837-1903) in London, 1864 (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0664).

It was my turn to write to Leo but as Papa had written to him and George had also sent him a long letter [10] I thought you would come off rather short if I did not write to you and as Eva says “the news is for all”.

We are expecting the New Zealand mail today but I fear it will not come in time to answer; just as I write they have arrived. Many thanks for them all and kindest congratulations to Professor Brown and Miss Connon of course we were as pleased as we were surprised.¹⁷⁸

¹⁷⁷ Sir Joseph Dalton Hooker (1817–1911) naval surgeon, renowned botanist, plant geographer and writer, had retired from his post as director of the Royal Botanical Gardens at Kew Gardens, 1865–1885, and moved to Windlesham near Sunningdale, where he built a substantial house “The Camp” in 1882. Hooker had visited New Zealand in 1841 as part of Captain James Clark Ross’s Antarctic expedition, 1839–1843, and subsequently wrote about the plants he had collected there and on the expedition. Under his directorship, Kew Gardens became a centre for scientific research and the international exchange of plant specimens. Hooker received a New Zealand government commission to publish *A Handbook of the New Zealand flora*, 1864–1867. It included descriptions of plants sent to Hooker by others, including by Julius von Haast. In 1876 Hooker married his second wife, Hyacinth Hooker (1842–1921) widow of naturalist Sir William Jardine, and had two sons, Joseph Hooker (1877–1940) and Richard Hooker (1885–1950). Julius corresponded regularly with Hooker.

¹⁷⁸ Professor John Macmillan Brown (1845–1935) married Helen Connon (1857–1903) on 9 December 1886, these congratulations would have been on the formal announcement of their previously private engagement. Brown was a founding professor at Canterbury College and Helen the college’s first woman student, the first female granted a MA with first class honours (1881) in the British Empire, and later head of Christchurch Girls’

Thank Hermann for his nice letter & Leo too I will try to write to them both by next mail. I must say goodbye now as I am expecting Aunt Ellen¹⁷⁹ to lunch & I just hear the bell ringing so with love [11] to every body especially your grandparents

Ever your loving mother
Mary von Haast.

8. 17 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-14

8 Trebovir Road
May 17th 1886

My dear Hermann

Your letters always give us great pleasure & we are very glad to hear that you are getting on so well, what a capital thing it will be for the college to have such a good Gymnasium. I suppose you will be able to do all sorts of things by the time we come back but I hope you will not try to do too much & strain yourself.

Yesterday we were staying with Mr & Mrs Kennaway,¹⁸⁰ they have several little children and I was quite amused [2] at seeing their pets, they have doves, a doormouse, cats & rabbits, a few days ago one of the old rabbits died & left nine little ones and the children have had the little creatures in the nursery ever since & have fed them with warm milk out of a little bottle. Yesterday one of them fell out of bed and hurt its back and they had to kill it but the other eight were looking very lively & strong & were beginning to eat a little as well as to drink the milk.

The Kennaways live quite close to the Crystal Palace & the children go there very often to [rink?] & in the [3] winter they go into the Palace which is always heated, to walk & run about so that even if it is very wet they can always have a nice walk.

How do you get on with your backgammon? I do not know how to play it so you will be able to teach me.

I wish dear Hermann that you would try to write a little better, could you not write a few copies, every now & then, I saw a letter from little Nan the other day & her writing is really a great deal better than yours although she is so much younger.

I have not been to the Exhibition very often yet but I think I [4] shall go more by & bye & then I will tell you about some of the things.

Now my dear boy I must say goodbye and with a great deal of love
Believe me
Your aff[ection]ate mother
Mary von Haast

May 18th

We received your nice letter yesterday which you wrote just after having received ours, I very often wish you were with me especially when I am in the Museums & picture galleries, well perhaps some day you will be able to see all these beautiful things yourself but you must work hard at your lessons, try to learn to write well and practice your cello. Goodbye my dear boy.

High School. Given that Helen had been Brown's former student, the engagement may have come as a surprise. Both remained active promoters of women's education.

¹⁷⁹ Mary's aunt Ellen Dobson (1811–1888) was the sister of Mary's father. Ellen became a Sister of Mercy at the Anglo-Catholic Society of All Saints Sisters of the Poor, All Saints Nunnery, Margaret Street, Marylebone, London. The sisters were engaged in charitable works.

¹⁸⁰ Walter and Alicia Kennaway resided on Thicket Road, Penge, in a newly constructed villa located near Crystal Palace Park. They had seven children, aged from 9 to 19 in 1886. The Crystal Palace was moved from Hyde Park to Sydenham Hill in 1854 where it was extended and became a cultural, leisure and education centre.

9. 17 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-15, -16

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
May 17th 1886

My dear Leo

I always like to answer your letters & yet I dare say by the time you receive the answers, you have often forgotten what you wrote about. In one of your last you told us about your visiting the picture gallery and enjoying Miss Taylor's playing so much & I quite agreed with all you said about her, she plays with so much taste & finish.

Last Saturday 15th we went to the Crystal Palace & heard a very good concert there, the orchestra under A. Manns¹⁸¹ played Beethoven's Septett¹⁸² beautifully & we enjoyed it very much. [2] We went home with the Kennaways & stayed the night & spent Sunday there returning last night after a very pleasant visit.

The Sunday before we had spent at Sir Joseph Hooker's at Sunningdale going there on Saturday evening & staying till Monday. They are very charming people & we enjoyed our visit very much; while we were there we went to see the grounds of a gentleman who lives near & takes great pride in his garden, he has a beautiful house too, the [E]nglish homes, especially the country houses are really very beautiful.

We have been going to a great many dinner parties and this week we are [3] going to several receptions.

Papa went to a banquet given by the Fishmongers¹⁸³ on Friday evening & he said it was a most splendid affair and they had such good music all the evening; when the guests left they each got a present of a beautiful box of sweets "as a love gift for their friends at home" as they were told. It is an old custom to give everybody a present of the kind.

I have not been to many concerts yet but Rubinstein's begin tomorrow & I have taken tickets for all the series so I am looking forward to enjoying them very much.¹⁸⁴ I think I told Heinrich that I had subscribed to a musical [4] library & want to get the music that R. is going to play just to read through so that I enjoy it more when I hear it.

Papa is still dreadfully busy & I am afraid we shall not be able to see or hear half that we should like, the time seems to fly by & we have already been away from home more than four months. He has not been able to go to a single picture gallery yet and although he always says "next week I shall have more time" still he never seems to be free.

We have had capital letters from George & Eva and they both seem to be getting on very well but as they write to you regularly I daresay you [5] hear as much about them as we do. I am going to spend a few weeks in Germany about the end of July & beginning of August & shall bring Eva back as soon as her holidays begin to spend a little time in London

¹⁸¹ Sir August Friedrich Manns (1825–1907) was a Prussian-born British conductor who established his professional reputation in England as Director of Music at the Crystal Palace from 1855 to 1901. Manns developed the Crystal Palace band into a full orchestra and introduced the works of Schumann, Brahms, Dvořák, Schubert, Sir Arthur Sullivan amongst others, to English audiences. He played violin, clarinet, and flute. In 1886, he conducted Saturday afternoon concerts at the Crystal Palace.

¹⁸² Beethoven's Septet in E-flat major, op. 20 was written for wind and string instruments and was his most popular work during his lifetime. It follows the model of eighteenth-century divertimentos, a lighter entertainment in a range of short movements. He produced later versions for piano and for other instrumental combinations. Mary uses the German form of the title *Septett*.

¹⁸³ The Fishmongers Company is one of London's 12 prestigious Livery Companies which developed from medieval craft and trade guilds.

¹⁸⁴ Anton Grigoryevich Rubinstein (1829–1894) was a famous Russian-born virtuoso pianist and composer. His Farewell Tour of European capital cities included a series of recitals in London's St James's Hall from May to June 1886. From 1887–1891 he was Director of the St Petersburg Conservatory, which he founded in 1862.

and see the Exhibition, I hope George may be able to come over at the same time, it would be very nice if we could be together again for a little time.

Before you receive this letter your 18th birthday will be over, we shall wish you “Many happy returns” and hope you will have a happy day.

There is a great deal that I enjoy in London very much but I think I shall be very [6] glad when I get back to New Zealand again; it is very lonely for me being here by myself especially as Papa is so busy always and although my whole time is taken up in various ways and I never seem to have time to do half the things I want, still it is not like being at home.

Still it is a very great advantage to be here and if I only had you all with me I should be perfectly happy.

I am just reading Froude’s “Oceana”¹⁸⁵ & when I find an opportunity shall send it to you & Heinrich, I think you will be interested in it only I hope you will not already have had it.

Heinrich says you have [7] been very busy lately so I suppose you have not had much time for reading. I am glad to see your handwriting is improving very much & wish I could say the same of Hermann.

How are the gymnastics going on, do you still go to the Y.M.C.A.?¹⁸⁶

You have not told us whether you have had your salary raised & what you are now getting.

I will not close this today but will perhaps add a few lines when the mail leaves in a few days.

18th I must finish this now as I have so many other letters to write for the mail. We received all your letters yesterday two days before we expected [8] them & were very glad that you had at last received our letters. I am afraid now that we are all fairly settled we shall not have so much to tell you.

Papa & I went into the National Gallery yesterday for half an hour, this is the first time that he has seen any pictures all the time we have been here & he quite enjoyed the short time we spent there. He wants rest very badly & I wish I could get him to go away for a week but I am afraid there is no chance of that at present.

Goodbye my dear Leo,
Much love from
Your aff[ection]ate mother
Mary von Haast

10. 20 May 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-17

8 Trebovir Road
Earl’s Court
May 20th

My dear Heinrich

Papa has been writing to you and I have been writing to so many friends that I have only time just to send you a greeting.

Will you give Mrs Wilding my best love & tell her we had a letter from her brother yesterday asking us to go and stay at the [2] Elms & I think we are going about the 12th of next month.¹⁸⁷

¹⁸⁵ Historian and writer James Anthony Froude (1818–1894), graduated MA from Oriel College Oxford in 1843. Following travels from England to the Cape colonies in 1884, and to New South Wales, Victoria, and New Zealand in 1885, he published *Oceana; or England and her Colonies* (1886) in which he chronicled his travels and advocated a notional British imperial federated Oceania rather than independent federated states.

¹⁸⁶ Young Men’s Christian Association.

Also tell Mr Izard that we are expecting his Father & Mother & brother to lunch today, I will write to Mrs Izard when I have seen them.¹⁸⁸

Eva seems to get on very well at school and she is always so delighted to get your letters, she says in her last “how often Heinrich writes to me doesn’t he, and [3] I do so enjoy his jolly letters.”

Last night we were at a reception at the Countess of Granville’s,¹⁸⁹ and I wish I had time to give you a description of it all but I shall be able to tell you about all our doings much better when we return; Mr & Mrs Cowlshaw were there & Nellie, the latter looking very nice indeed in her simple white dress.¹⁹⁰ She looked [4] so happy and animated and seemed to enjoy the brilliant scene very much.

We went first to a conversazione at the I. R. Museum, where the rooms were all lighted with electric light & 3200 people were present but the contrast between the middle class people there & the aristocratic gathering at Lady Granville’s was something wonderful.

Goodbye dear Heinrich

With much love ever your aff[ection]ate mother

Mary von Haast.

11. 1 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-18, -19, -20

8 Trebovir Road
Earl’s Court
June 1st 1886

My dear Heinrich

Here is mail day very near again and as usual I have had no time to write N.Z. letters.

Invitations come pouring in faster than ever and you have no idea what time it takes answering them all. Papa has had as many as five invitations for one evening and twice we had four invitations for the same day. I am beginning to be rather knocked up with all this gaiety but of course it is very amusing going to all the different houses & seeing such a variety of people.

June 2nd. Papa has just gone to a State Ball at Buckingham Palace, he was presented at a [2] levée on Monday and received an invitation the same evening. The Prince of Wales¹⁹¹ is always very friendly with him but I hope he will have time to write to you & tell you all about it himself.

¹⁸⁷ Julia Wilding’s elder brother Charles Anthony (b. 1841), a political writer and editor of the *Hereford Times* of which their father was founding editor and proprietor in 1832. The Elms was the family home in Hereford.

¹⁸⁸ William Izard (1851–1940), graduated MA and LLB from Cambridge University and was admitted to the English Bar in 1874. He arrived in New Zealand in 1875 and became a leading Christchurch solicitor and barrister-at-law, and member of the Board of Governors of Canterbury College where he taught Jurisprudence. In 1874 he married Emma Thomasina Penfold (1848–1917) and had three children. He was a member of the Christchurch Musical Union, Amateur Operatic Society, and a founding member of the Liedertafel.

¹⁸⁹ Lady Castalia Rosalind Granville née Campbell (1847–1938), was the wife of George Leveson-Gower Granville, 2nd Earl Granville (1815–1891) who held the office of Colonial Secretary between February and July 1886, at which time he retired.

¹⁹⁰ William Patten Cowlshaw (1839–1903) was a prominent Christchurch solicitor, Canterbury Provincial councillor, and a New Zealand commissioner at the 1886 exhibition. He was accompanied to London by his wife Helen Cowlshaw (1838–1901) and their eldest daughter, Helen (Nellie) Tarburton Cowlshaw (1868–1953). Helen and Mary were good friends. In 1894, Nellie married John Dryden Hall (1865–1941), son of New Zealand’s 12th Prime Minister, Sir John Hall (1824–1907), who was also a commissioner at the 1886 exhibition and residing in England at the time.

¹⁹¹ Prince of Wales, later Edward VII (1841–1910).

Last week we were out every evening, Thursday night we had a box at the opera given to us & we saw *Rigoletto*,¹⁹² the heroine sang very well & we enjoyed it very much.

Saturday night Papa dined with the Prince of Wales & we went afterwards to a reception at the Countess of Roseberry's [sic],¹⁹³ such a crush, you could hardly push your way through the various rooms & the dresses & uniforms were gorgeous in the extreme, ambassadors & generals covered with stars & decorations & ladies blazing [3] with diamonds & the flowers & music were splendid.

Sunday we dined in the middle of the day with Mr & Mrs Weedon¹⁹⁴ & went to the Weber's for an hour or two in the evening.

Monday we dined at Lady Clifford's.¹⁹⁵ Tuesday with the Bonneys¹⁹⁶ again, I like them better every time I see them. Today Mr Pennefather came & fetched me in the morning & we went to see the Meet of the Four in hands at Hyde Park. It is such a pretty sight, you have often seen pictures in the papers of the four in hands at races but it does not give you the same impression to look at a picture of it as to see the beautiful horses themselves.¹⁹⁷

The whole get up of each one is simply perfection, the drays [4] themselves so bright & polished & the horses are so beautifully trained & groomed; the servants in livery sit behind, the gentlemen drive & there are generally several ladies, all of course exquisitely dressed, on top. The crowd too was quite a sight, such a number of people & not a single shabby person to be seen. I was going to lunch at Countess Reichenbach's (friends of Miss Fuchs)¹⁹⁸ & as soon as the meet was over I walked till I was as I thought clear of the crowd, jumped into a cab & in five minutes got into a block & waited for half an hour & as there still seemed no chance of the carriages being able to move got out & walked through the crowd until I could take another cab, of course [5] I was very late for lunch but they were all so pleasant about it that I did not mind. One sees very amusing things when one is in a block like that sometimes. Several times in Pic[c]adilly I have been stopped like that & as there are looking glasses in the hansoms you often see gentlemen putting their neckties to rights or smoothing their hair or looking at their teeth, apparently perfectly unconscious that any one can see them.

Yesterday I went to the 5th Rubinstein Concert & enjoyed it immensely, he is a wonderful player & though he sometimes thrashes the piano so that you think the whole instrument will break in pieces under his hands, yet he plays many [6] things with the greatest

¹⁹² *Rigoletto* is a three-act tragic opera composed by Giuseppe Verdi (1813–1901) in 1850.

¹⁹³ Hannah Primrose, Countess of Rosebery, née de Rothschild (1851–1890) was the richest heiress in Britain. Her husband, Archibald Philip Primrose, Earl of Rosebery (1847–1929) was a prominent political figure and in 1886 replaced Earl Granville as Secretary for Foreign Affairs. The couple resided in Lansdowne House, Mayfair, and were friends of the Prince of Wales. Rosebery and Granville were appointed Royal Commissioners of the Colonial and Indian Exhibition.

¹⁹⁴ The parents-in-law of Mary's sister Lizzie.

¹⁹⁵ Lady Mary Ann Clifford (1820–1899) was the wife of English-born Sir Charles Clifford (1813–1893), a wealthy New Zealand landowner, prominent businessman, politician, and first Speaker of the New Zealand House of Representatives, 1854, 1856–1860. He retired to England with his family in 1860 but retained interests in New Zealand. He was one of the 1886 exhibition commissioners and made Baronet in 1887.

¹⁹⁶ Rev. Professor Thomas George Bonney (1853–1923) was an eminent British geologist, distinguished academic, and scientific author. He was elected Fellow of the Royal Society in 1878, Professor of Geology at University College London, 1877–1905, Secretary of the British Association for the Advancement of Science 1881–1885, Secretary and later President of the Geological Society of London, 1884–1886. He had corresponded with Haast. In 1886 Bonney lived in London with one of his unmarried sisters.

¹⁹⁷ The "Meet of Four Hands" refers to the annual meeting and parade in Hyde Park of elite English coaching clubs. Members ride their exquisitely restored vehicles, drawn by four thoroughbred horses, in a parade through the park.

¹⁹⁸ Countess Friederike Ratenauer Berta Johanne Lucilie Reichenbach née Platenauer / Plattnauer (b. 1816), the sister of Richard Plattnauer and wife of the refugee Count Oskar von Reichenbach (1815–1893).

possible delicacy. He played a number of pieces by Henselt¹⁹⁹ most exquisitely, I do not know how to describe it better than by saying it was like a breath of wind & his playing of Mendelssohn's²⁰⁰ Lieder the concert before was charming.

I will send you the programme when the concerts are over that you may see what I have been hearing. I shall be quite sorry when the concerts are over, although they take up more time than I can well spare just now, I quite enjoy going into Pic[c]adilly twice a week to them. If I had to live in England I should like a house in Pic[c]adilly (rent only 1,000 a year) & to go away to the south of France for the winter. [7]

Tell Grandmama that we dined last Friday at Mr Mason Jackson's & spent a delightful evening, they are such nice people, Mr Jackson is a friend of Mr Heywoods & Mr Jackson²⁰¹ is the artistic editor of the Illustrated News. We met some very interesting people there.

This afternoon I met, by appointment, Mrs Bealey at the Hong Kong Tea Pavilion in the Exhibition & spent a pleasant hour with her & two of her daughters, one of whom is a very pretty girl.²⁰² She was glad to hear all I could tell her of her daughter Mrs Scott in Dunedin,²⁰³ I recognised her as soon as I saw her although it must be twenty years since I have seen her but she is wonderfully little altered & is still very nice looking. [8]

I am writing this for Grandmama as I shall not be able to write to her this mail & I want her to tell Mrs Jakobs of my having seen her sister.

Miss Wilding & her cousin came to lunch with me last Friday, it was so nice to see her for she is so like Mr Wilding only much smaller, that I felt as if I had known her for a long while;²⁰⁴ she was so pleased to hear all I could tell her about Mr Wilding & the children & told me several little anecdotes about her brother & sister which amused me very much.

We continue to have very good news from George & Eva, I am looking forward to having them with me in August, Miss Wilding has asked me to go there with Eva during [9] the holidays so that will be very delightful for us both.

Tell Aunt Carrie that I have seen Mr & Mrs Haslam & hope to see them again, we were to have dined with them tomorrow but Mr Haslam had bad news about his mother so he had to hurry off to see her. Mrs Haslam was looking very well, much better than when she was in New Zealand.

Papa is writing to you and I must say goodbye now, give my love to Leo & Hermann, I will write to them next time but for today they must be content with the news from your letter.

With much love
Ever your aff[ection]ate mother
Mary von Haast

¹⁹⁹ Bavarian-born Adolf von Henselt (1814–1889) was a noted composer and virtuoso pianist. In the 1840s he was engaged by the Russian court as a teacher in the royal household and became inspector general of music schools and teaching academies and Imperial Institutes for young ladies in St. Petersburg, and throughout Russia. Henselt was noted for his romantic études and concerti, which Rubinstein admired.

²⁰⁰ Felix Mendelssohn (1809–1847) was a German pianist and composer.

²⁰¹ Mason Jackson (1819–1903) was an English wood engraver.

²⁰² Helen Bealey née Thompson was the widow of Lancaster-born John Bealey (1817–1867), a wealthy landholder and pastoralist in Canterbury New Zealand and brother of Samuel Bealey (1821–1909), New Zealand politician, and third Superintendent of Canterbury Province in 1863. Helen moved to England with her family following the death of her husband. The Bealeys were friends of the Dobson family.

²⁰³ Helen Gardner Bealey (1858–1899), the eldest of the Bealey sisters, married Dr John Halliday Scott (1851–1914) in 1883. The couple moved to Dunedin where Halliday lectured in medicine at Otago University. In 1891 he became Dean of the Medical Faculty.

²⁰⁴ This would have been one of Frederick Wilding's four older sisters.

12. 16 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-21

8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
June 16th

My dear Hermann

Papa has written to you but I must also write to tell you how much I enjoyed your letter to Eva telling all about Aunt Lizzie's last day in Christchurch, I read it before I sent it on to Eva and it seemed to tell me more about Aunt Lizzie & the children than any of the other letters. George said in his last [2] letter to us that he always likes your letter so much because they give so much news.

I have just sent out for an evening paper to see if the Coptic²⁰⁵ has been telegraphed from Plymouth today.

We had such a pleasant trip today to Highclere Castle the seat of the Earl of Carnarvon.²⁰⁶ We went out by special train & when we got to Highclere Station 11 large drays were waiting to take us to the Castle, they drove us a long way round that [3] we might go through the Park & see the lakes & rhododendrons, there were hedges of rhododendrons all along the drives & in the lakes were little islands which were one mass of purple from the flowers of the rhododendrons.

After lunch we strolled about the grounds and then went into the Castle & looked at the pictures all of which are by very celebrated artists such as Sir Joshua Reynolds,²⁰⁷ Gainsborough,²⁰⁸ Vandyck [sic] etc. One of Charles 1st on horse-back [sic]²⁰⁹ is the most wonderful [4] picture I ever saw, you seem to imagine every moment that the horse must move & come out of the picture, but all the pictures were very beautiful. One of the rooms was lined with tapestry the work of which is so fine that until you look very closely you imagine it beautifully painted.

Goodbye my dear boy I have so many other letters to write that I must leave off now.

Ever your loving mother

Mary von Haast

13. 16 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-22

8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
June 16th

My dear Heinrich

Only just a few lines to thank you for your nice letters & long account of the encampment. Do not think for a moment that all we are seeing & hearing could make us take less interest or think less of what is done in New Zealand, on the contrary since I have been in England I

²⁰⁵ *RMS Coptic* was a White Star liner of the Shaw-Saville Company and sailed the Plymouth – Australia – New Zealand run.

²⁰⁶ Highclere Castle is the country seat of the Earls of Carnarvon and is in Hampshire. In 1886, Henry Herbert the 4th Earl of Carnarvon (1831–1890) was Lord Lieutenant of Ireland and in 1887 appointed Secretary for the Colonies.

²⁰⁷ Joshua Reynolds (1723–1792) was an English painter.

²⁰⁸ Thomas Gainsborough (1727–1788) was an English portrait and landscape painter.

²⁰⁹ This is a reference to the 1835 copy of a portrait of the English king Charles I (1600–1649), with the title *Charles I with M. de St Antoine*, by Anthony van Dyck (1599–1641), held in the Earl of Carnarvon collection and hanging in the State Dining Room of Highclere Castle. The original version painted in 1633 is in the Royal Collection.

see more & more how important it is that young men in the [2] Colonies should throw their whole heart & soul into whatever they do & not do it in a half hearted way because it is only a small insignificant place. Come to England and you will see what New Zealand may become in future generations, but not if people only make money there & as soon as they have enough come here to live in luxury.

I sent your paper on to George & Eva, there was such a budget for them both & I can imagine their delight tomorrow at getting them.

Papa has gone to a dinner [3] at St George's Club, we only got home from Highclere at ¼ to 7 & he had to dress & rush off immediately, but he thoroughly enjoys the life now that he has got over the great press of work at the Exhibition. Of course he still has a great deal to do & I do not think he will be able to get away much until the Exhibition is quite over but he can take a day now & then & is not so worried as he was a few weeks ago. He is very well & is a great favourite wherever he goes, I wish you could have seen him today [4] so full of fun & life among all the other commissioners. When our names were announced the Earl of Carnarvon stepped forward & shook hands with him & said how pleased he was to make his acquaintance & that he had so often heard of him; both he & the Countess²¹⁰ were most agreeable to everybody & there was not the least stiffness or formality.

I enclose a programme of the Rubinstein concerts that you may see what I have been hearing, Daisy will tell you about the extra one we heard.

Papa has written pretty fully to you I think. I dare say Mrs Wilding would be interested in seeing the programme.

Best love from your ever loving mother

Mary v. Haast²¹¹

14. 27 June 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-23, -37, -38, -24

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
June 27th

My dear Heinrich

We have been to such a number of entertainments that I do not know where to begin first so I think I will just give you a history of the past week & this must be a sort of general letter to you all. Before anything however I must tell you that Aunt Lizzie & her family arrived safely on the 18th the very day after the N.Z. mail had left. I spent nearly all the following day with her and she is to come to me on Friday next & we will have a day at the Exhibition together. She is pretty well & the children are all very well & were only seasick [2] the first day & night being quite well all the voyage afterwards.

28th Papa received a letter from the Prince of Wales this morning telling him that the Queen had conferred upon him the "Most distinguished Order of the K. C. M. G. & he is therefore "Sir Julius", it was so kind of the Prince to write and you may imagine how gratified we both were.²¹² Immediately after breakfast Lady Owen came bringing a very kind letter of congratulation from Sir Philip Cunliffe Owen & she was so kind and really seemed delighted to congratulate me.

²¹⁰ Elizabeth Catherine Herbert, née Howard, Countess of Carnarvon (1856–1929).

²¹¹ Conclusion of letter is written vertically in top left corner of the first page.

²¹² The Queen bestowed honours on several colonial commissioners and Executive Commissioners in recognition of their services to the 1886 Colonial and Indian Exhibition. Julius von Haast CMG in 1883, thenceforth became Sir Julius KCMG in 1886.

It will take me some time before I get used to being called “Lady von Haast” but I suppose I shall get accustomed to it by & bye.²¹³ Papa wrote at [3] once to tell George & Eva and of course you will see it in the paper tomorrow so that you will have heard the news long before you receive this letter. Not the least pleasant part of it is the kind letters we are already receiving from many friends.

I hope this new distinction that your father has gained will be an additional incentive to all of you to keep up the good name he has made for you and to follow in his footsteps.

Now to go back to what we have been doing. Last Sunday we went to lunch at Mr Carl Haag’s a German artist living in Hampstead,²¹⁴ there was quite a large party of very nice people & we enjoyed ourselves very much. Mr Haag has a beautiful [4] house & a studio at the top of a high tower which he built. The studio is furnished like an eastern room with carving & divans which Mr Haag brought from the East; the windows are quite covered with beautiful wood carvings but open enough to let plenty of light in and you could easily imagine you were quite in another part of the world when you are up in that room. He showed us some portfolios of sketches he had made in the East which were very interesting & told us a good many anecdotes about them. We went home with Miss Bonney & had tea & got back to Trebovir Road shortly after 8 o’clock.

Monday Miss Weber came to [5] lunch with us & then we went to see the laying of a foundation stone of a new bridge that is to be built near the tower of London.²¹⁵ The stone was laid by the Prince of Wales & of course there was a great ceremony & music & bands playing. As soon as it was laid the Bishop of London²¹⁶ began a prayer & no sooner had he begun than the cannons outside began firing away most vigorously & the effect was very ludicrous the more so as a fog whistle kept sounding every now & then with a noise very much like the braying of a donkey.

However the Bishop was not in the least disconcerted & finished his prayer to the end & very soon the cannons left off firing, the band played God Save the Queen [6] & the ceremony was at an end.

Miss Weber told us she thought we could get tickets for the Richter Concert²¹⁷ so we took a cab & drove to Pic[c]adilly but the streets were so crowded that we got from one block into another and took twice as long as we ought to have done. We secured our tickets then went & had some tea & Miss Weber went home, we walked about & looked at the shops then went to a restaurant in Regent St & had dinner & then to the concert. Oh how I did wish you & Leo could have been there, it was splendid & the orchestral effects beyond all description.

Tuesday Papa & I went with Mrs Cowlshaw & Nellie to an afternoon concert given by [7] Miss Weber & which was very enjoyable & in the evening we went to a most delightful

²¹³ This ‘by and bye’ is an archaic dated form of ‘by and by’.

²¹⁴ Bavarian-born Carl Haag (1820–1915) was an academically trained painter who migrated to England in 1847 and was elected to the Society of Watercolour Painters in 1853. At a chance encounter in the Tyrol in 1854, he met Duke Ernst II of Saxe-Coburg and Gotha, Prince Albert’s brother, and Karl Prince of Leiningen, Queen Victoria’s maternal half-brother. Haag received royal commissions and frequently stayed at Balmoral Castle documenting the life of the Royal Family in the Highlands. Haag was an inveterate traveller and spent 1858–1860 in Egypt and the Near East and again in 1873–1874. He maintained a reputation for his watercolours of Oriental subjects and his exotic Hamstead studio.

²¹⁵ London’s landmark Tower Bridge was designed as a bascule and suspension bridge and completed in 1894.

²¹⁶ Frederick Temple (1821–1902), was Bishop of London at that time.

²¹⁷ German-born Hans Richter (1843–1916) was considered one of the greatest operatic and orchestral conductors of his time. From 1877 to 1897 he presented an annual series of concerts at St James’s Hall in London. On 7 June 1886 he gave the fifth in his thirteenth Concert Series, which was “A Grand Wagner Night”.

“Soiree Musicale” at Mrs Hulke’s²¹⁸ but I have written about that to Aunt Carrie & she will be sure to tell you about it.

Wednesday I met Mr J. D. Enys’²¹⁹ mother²²⁰ & sister²²¹ at the Exhibition & spent a couple of hours with them, they are such nice people & I felt as if they were quite old friends, they have asked us to go & see them in Cornwall & I hope very much we shall be able to do so. In the evening we went to two “At homes,” as these parties only begin at 10 o’clock you may fancy it was pretty late before we got home.

Thursday there was a grand fete given at the Crystal Palace [8] for the colonists to which we went & which I enjoyed very much quite contrary to my expectations.

We were received in the Pompeian room by the Chairman & after being refreshed with tea or coffee went to hear the concert. At five o’clock we all adjourned to see the fountains play, it was really a beautiful sight, then we went into the French room & found where we were to sit at the banquet & at 7 the banquet took place. It was the first thing of the kind I had ever been at & it was all so beautifully managed & the attendance so good that it was very enjoyable, the more so as there was a very nice string band playing all the time. There were a good many speeches but we were too far to hear them well. [9]

After the banquet came the fireworks which were really magnificent. First there was a likeness of the Prince of Wales which looked all very well just at first but as it began to fade away made him look the most seedy individual you can imagine. Then there was an allegorical device typical of Federation, with the Queen in the centre & the Colonies round her, Australia very distinguishable by a brown kangaroo, how they manage all the different colours I cannot imagine. These things were very amazing but what was really beautiful was the shower of stars of all colours & also the falls of Niagara which was represented by a regular fall of fireworks & the noise was exactly like the rushing of a great cataract. [10]

I was very glad to get home & to bed after such a fatiguing day.

Friday I had to go to Regent Street to do some shopping & as I had half an hour to spare I went & had a look at the Water Colours in Pic[c]adilly & much enjoyed a great many of the pictures. Then I took an Omnibus to the Exhibition & persuaded Papa to come home an hour earlier with me as it was our wedding day & then we had to dress early to go to the grand ball at the Guildhall. Ben came with us & also Miss Bennett & I enjoyed it a great deal more having these young people with us than if we had gone by ourselves. It was a magnificent affair, dancing in three halls with a different band in each & Glee singing in the Council Chamber & refreshments in half a dozen different places [11] the principal supper being in the crypt. Saturday we went to two garden parties, first to Sir Henry Peek’s²²² & afterwards to Lambeth Palace.²²³

²¹⁸ Julia Grace Hulke (1831–1924) was the wife of the eminent Dr John Whitaker Hulke (1830–1895), surgeon and ophthalmologist admitted to the Royal Society in 1867, who was also a noted geologist, palaeontologist, and botanist. Amongst his many memberships, he was President of the Geological Society, 1882–1884. Hulke was also a linguist familiar with several languages including German. The couple lived in Westminster.

²¹⁹ John Davies Enys (1837–1912) was a noted New Zealand naturalist, botanical collector, and pastoralist. In 1864 he bought the Castle Hill run in Canterbury’s High Country with his brother Charles Enys (1840–1890). Enys developed a close friendship with Julius Haast whom he had met soon after his arrival in Canterbury and accompanied Haast on several expeditions. He was active in promoting the objects of the Philosophical Institute and as a member of the Canterbury Provincial Council, 1870–1874, he introduced the ordinance to approve the permanent establishment of the Canterbury Museum. Enys served on the board of trustees and made generous gifts to the museum. The Enys’s Cornwall estate at Penryn near Falmouth had belonged to the family since the 1300s.

²²⁰ Catherine Enys, née Gilbert (1813–1893).

²²¹ Jane Mary Enys (1835–1874).

²²² Sir Henry William Peek (1825–1898), was a politician, wealthy businessman and noted philanthropist. He founded the British Movement for the Preservation of Open Spaces and in 1871 was active in the preservation

I do not know if I told you what a beautiful park & gardens Sir H. Peek has but if not I must tell you another time. Lambeth Palace has been the residence of the Archbishop of Canterbury for 600 years & is a place of great historical interest, we climbed up the Lollard's Tower to the prison. It is a small low room with two heavy iron doors & in the wall are 8 large iron rings where the prisoners used to be chained & there are a number of names cut in the wall in those old English letters. The Earl of Essex was confined in this prison & several other very celebrated people. I thought with horror of what the poor [12] prisoners must have felt when those two iron doors were locked upon them & they probably never went out again except to be taken to the Tower to be executed. From the prison we climbed out on to the leads & had a splendid view of the grounds below with the band playing & the people walking about & enjoying themselves.

Sunday we had a quiet day's rest & went to the Webers to spend the evening & much enjoyed having some music with them.

Last night Papa went to a grand banquet given by the Lord Mayor at which the Prince of Wales was present & I went to dine with Miss Watson & went with her afterwards to the gallery at St James' Hall to hear the speeches at Lord Salisbury's²²⁴ banquet which was given to him there by the Constitutional Union. He made a splendid speech and [13] I was very much interested.

Today we are going to a garden party at Lady Fowler's²²⁵ & to dine with the Haslam's, Aunt Carrie's friends in the evening.

Tomorrow to the *Conversazione* at the Colonial Institute²²⁶ and Saturday to Mr Izard's parents at Arundel.²²⁷ We had hoped to stay there for a few days but we have had a "command" from the Queen to lunch at Windsor Castle on Monday so we shall be obliged to come back on Sunday evening.²²⁸

Now my dear Heinrich I must bring my letter to a close. Give my best love to Grandmama as I fear I shall not have time to write to her I tell her that Aunt Lizzie asked me to say that she would write [2] if she possibly could but that she finds it difficult to manage to write. However I have no doubt she will be able to send Grandmama some news.

of Wimbledon Common. Sir Henry and his wife Margaret Maria née Edgar (1828–1884), both keen gardeners, oversaw the creation of beautiful gardens at their home Wimbledon House and later at their estate at Rousdon, East Devon. Sir Henry had previously visited New Zealand. Haast, 1948, p. 939.

²²³ Residence of Edward White Benson (1829–1896), Archbishop of Canterbury.

²²⁴ Lord Robert Gascoyne-Cecil Salisbury (1830–1903).

²²⁵ Lady Mary Fowler was the wife of Sir John Fowler (1817–1898), the eminent civil engineer noted for his pioneering work on the London Underground tunnels and the construction of railway lines and bridges. In early 1886, he travelled to Australia and New Zealand with his wife. While in Australia, he carried out an inspection of the New South Wales railways, for which his brother-in-law, John Whitton, was engineer-in-chief. Sir John remained consulting engineer to the Government of the Colony till his death and advised on standardising the rail gauge. The family resided at Thornton Lodge, Campden Hill, Kensington, a period house set in vast gardens.

²²⁶ The Royal Colonial Institute was founded in 1868 as a meeting place for gentlemen connected with the British colonies and India, and those interested in related affairs. It hosted a library and museum and facilitated access to colonial and Indian literature and the collection and display of artefacts. It afforded members the opportunity to present papers and hold discussions on colonial and Indian matters and to undertake scientific, literary, and statistical research connected with the British Empire.

²²⁷ Arundel is a picturesque medieval market town in the South Downs, West Sussex, a few hours by train from London. The monumental 11th century Arundel Castle, its gardens, and grounds, remain a popular attraction.

²²⁸ The Haasts were among 200 guests, the official representatives and appointed officials of each of the colonies at the Exhibition, who were invited to attend a luncheon, be presented to the queen, and tour the rooms and estate at Windsor Castle. The press covered the events of the day in detail.

A great deal of love also to Leo & Hermann, this letter is for them as well as you, & with the same for yourself
Ever your loving mother
Mary von Haast.

I must not forget to tell you that I went yesterday & picked out 6 songs for you which I hope you will like, both words & music seemed to be the style of thing you want. I will send them by post.

15. 13 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast (fragment)

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-25, -26, -27, -28

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
July 13th 1886

My dear Leo

I wrote a sort of general letter to Heinrich last mail so think it is your turn this time. We were so glad to have your jolly letter with the account of your trip to Taylor's Mistake on the Queen's birthday,²²⁹ I wish I could have been with you. I am so very glad to hear that you are going to the School of Art & intend keeping up your drawing, it will give you so much more interest in all you see & especially if you should some day be able to take a run over to the old countries & see all the galleries your enjoyment would be doubly great. [2]

On Saturday 3rd of July we went to Hindon Rectory to spend Sunday with Mr Izard's father & mother. We went to Arundel Station & Mr Izard met us there with the carriage & drove us round by Arundel Castle & through the Park, it was a lovely evening & we enjoyed the scenery very much, getting out of the carriage every now & then to have a look at the different views.

On Sunday morning we went to church & I was interested in seeing an old oak monument of a knight in armour which is there. In the afternoon we sat out on the lawn & had a very happy time talking & eating strawberries until it was time for us to leave at 6 o'clock.

Will you tell Mrs Izard that I [3] have seen her sister Mrs Blandy & that I intend to write her a long letter when I am having a quiet time in Bonn, at present I have hardly time for anything. We were obliged to come back on Sunday because of having to go to Windsor Castle on Monday.

I think Papa has written Heinrich a short account of our visit there but perhaps you will like to hear something more about it.

We left in a special train from Paddington station at 1 o'clock & when we got to Windsor there were a number of Royal carriages with servants in scarlet liveries & some with jockies riding on the horses, waiting to take the visitors to the castle. The station is only a few minutes from the Castle so we were soon driving into [4] the large courtyard and a very fine sight it was to see all the carriages with their fine horses & gay liveried servants driving up one after the other to the covered porch where we alighted. We were ushered upstairs & into magnificent rooms where we had to sign our name in the Queen's birthday book & then we went into a beautiful hall all covered with armour & weapons at one end of which was a bust of Nelson²³⁰ standing on a piece of the mast from the *Victory* with a large cannon ball hole through it.

²²⁹ Taylors Mistake, now Te Onepoto / Taylors Mistake, is a sandy surf beach near Christchurch, New Zealand. The Queen's birthday, 24 May, was celebrated with a public holiday throughout the colonies.

²³⁰ Lord Horatio Nelson (1758–1805) commander of the British Royal Navy who was killed on the *Victory* in the Battle of Trafalgar.

There were also numbers of cannon taken in various victories. From this Hall we went through St George's Hall into the Waterloo Chamber where [5] we had lunch after which we went back to the Hall where the Armour was & waited until the Queen received us. The Colonies were taken in Alphabetical order so we did not come very early on the list, we had to go again through St George's Hall to the reception room where the Queen stood with the Prince of Wales & Members of the Royal Family, the ladies curtsied as they came in front of the Queen & I made my curtsy & passed on but as Papa bowed the Queen stepped forward & said to him "Es freut mich sehr Sie zu sehen",²³¹ was it not nice of her. Then we went through a corridor full of most beautiful treasures & through another suite of rooms which look out on the gardens & [6] the East Terrace, everything of course being more beautiful than you can imagine unless you have seen it, and then after waiting a little some of the gentlemen of the Palace came & told us we could go about wherever we liked so we walked through a long corridor looking at beautiful pictures & treasures & then it was time to go & get into the carriages to go to Frogmore.²³²

Before this however tea & coffee & ices were served in the Hall & then we went into the ladies room & got our things & then drove away through the "Long Walk" to the Mausoleum at Frogmore. You know this is the chapel where Prince Albert is buried & it is never opened to the public & only once a year to the [7] members & servants of the Royal Household on the anniversary of Prince Albert's death when service is held there so it was a very great honour for us to be allowed to see it.²³³

People who are very anxious to see it go sometimes on that day as butchers or tradespeople as that is the only way they can get in. The Chapel is beautiful, the columns all made of marble & statues of David, Ezekiel, Solomon & Isaiah at the corners in niches. There are [E]nglish texts from the Bible appropriate to Prince Albert's life all round the arches & above are German texts. In the centre of the chapel is a granite tomb with four angels kneeling at the corners & on the top of a [8] statue of Prince Albert in white marble, he is recumbent & is in his robes & at his side is a place left for the Queen.

In one of the archways at the side is a statue of the Princess Alice²³⁴ with her little child in her arm. This is also in white marble & is one of the most touching things I have ever seen, the mother & child lying peacefully sleeping the sleep that knows no waking. I should have liked to come away from this & not have seen anything else but instead of that we had to go to the farm where the prize cattle were led out & walked up & down before us, then to the stables where we saw the Royal horses & magnificent creatures they [9] are. Then we were driven to the Royal Gardens where we all got out & walked through the conservatories & gardens the carriages driving to the other end & waiting for us. Our last visit was to the Royal Dairy where we had strawberries & cream & milk & went through the dairy which is very beautiful being lined with Majolica ware in all sorts of beautiful forms & figures. At the entrance to the Dairy is a Medallion of Prince Albert in Wedgewood Ware, white on blue ground, with a notice of how the dairy was founded & built by him & inside at one end are busts of the Queen & Prince Albert. From here we drove back through the private [10] park passed the castle once more & were at the station again at 6 o'clock. After a most enjoyable

²³¹ English translation: "I am very pleased to see you." Queen Victoria was a fluent German speaker.

²³² The Frogmore Estate, comprising an historic royal house and gardens lies in Home Park, Windsor, approximately one mile from Windsor Castle.

²³³ Prince Albert (1819–1861), Royal Consort and husband of Queen Victoria (1819–1901), died at Windsor on 14 December 1861.

²³⁴ Princess Alice of the United Kingdom (1843–1878).

& interesting visit. We got home shortly after 7. Papa had to go to a dinner & Irving²³⁵ had invited all the Colonists to the Lyceum to see a performance of *Faust* so I asked Mr & Mrs Cowlshaw to go with me. I had only just time to change my dress (I forgot to tell you that the ladies had to go in mourning to Windsor because the Court was in mourning) when they called for me. Irving is a splendid actor & the scenery & all the stage effects were magnificent but I thought Ellen Terry's Margaret was very much wanting in simplicity.

After the play Irving received [11] his guests on the stage & gave them a supper, he & Ellen Terry still in their costumes as Faust & Margaret. There were a lot of speeches & it was altogether very amusing, Ellen Terry's brother returned thanks for her & when he began she patted him on the back & said "Speek [sic] up" & then pretended to wind him up.

Was it not an odd day, lunching at Windsor Castle & supping with Irving on the stage of the Lyceum Theatre?

Tuesday night we went to a very pleasant dinner party, Wednesday I was making calls all the afternoon & in the evening went with the Cowlshaws to a Fete in the Botanic Gardens, Papa having gone to an Engineer dinner at Greenwich. The gardens were beautifully illuminated with [12] thousands & thousands of tiny coloured lamps and on the lakes there were large floating stars which had a very fine effect. There was also a sort of tunnel made with graduated arches of illuminations the reflections making a perfect circle so that you seemed to be looking into an illuminated tunnel. In one part of the grounds a number of men were singing part songs & there were several bands playing, there were also tents with table decorations of all kinds.

Thursday we went to Cambridge where we stayed with Mr & Mrs Clark²³⁶, they had a dinner party in the evening & we met some very nice people. Only fancy my horror on [13] opening my portmanteau to find that I had forgotten Papa's shirts. They sent about to several of their largest friends to see if they could get a shirt large enough for him but without success & finally the lady's maid cut one of Mr Clarke's & put a piece in it to make it large enough. Papa telegraphed at once to London & had some sent up next morning.

Friday was a great day, reception of the colonists at the Guildhall in the morning, then a lunch there. I did not go to the public lunch but went home quietly with Mrs Clarke & had a rest, then we went to the Senate House where the honorary degrees were to be given.²³⁷

The Senate house was crowded with visitors & there were a great many students in the Gallery [14] making the usual jokes & noise. They made a great noise when the Indians came & kept shouting "turn round Sir". After waiting a good while the Vice Chancellor came & took his seat & then came the procession of the Mayor & Corporation followed by all the gentlemen who were to have the degrees given to them in scarlet robes lined with pink silk, Papa among the number looking very magnificent. Then two men in academical costume & with maces in their Hands stood near the Vice Chancellor & one of them read in Latin the names of all those who were to receive degrees & after each name he said "pacet"²³⁸ & lifted

²³⁵ Henry Irving (1838–1905) was a noted British actor, producer, and manager of London's Lyceum Theatre. For 24 years his stage partner was the actress Ellen Terry (1847–1928). Both starred in a production of German playwright Goethe's play *Faust* which had been adapted for the Lyceum management by Irish dramatist William Gorman Wills (1828–1891). Performances continued from 19 December 1885, through 1886, and with breaks and modifications until 1888. Irving invited representatives from the exhibition to a special performance and supper at the theatre.

²³⁶ Sir William John Clarke (1831–1897) was a commissioner for Victoria at the 1886 exhibition and received an honorary degree LLD at Cambridge at the same time as Julius received his degree. He married his second wife, Janet Marion Snodgrass (1851–1909) in 1873.

²³⁷ Julius von Haast was awarded the distinguished honorary degree of Doctor of Science from Cambridge University. The graduation ceremonies were held in the Senate House. The ceremony, including the humorous clamour from the undergraduates in the hall, follows a long-established Cambridge tradition.

²³⁸ "Pacit" literally "peace".

his hat & the man behind [15] lifted his hat. When he had finished the public orator came forward & made a Latin speech continually interrupted by the students with cries of “you don’t say so” etc & then one of the men with the mace came & fetched the new doctors one by one; he brought them to the public orator who fired off a Latin speech at each, discanting I believe upon his virtues & all he had done at any rate there was a great deal about illustrissimus & so on & the students would shout, “easy now easy” & made such a noise that once he stopped & said “Tacite juvenus”.²³⁹ Well when he had said all he had to say he took hold of the candidates hand & led him to the Vice Chancellor²⁴⁰ who then took his [16] hand & made another little Latin speech & then the newly made Doctor took his place among the other Doctors of Cambridge.

After this ceremony was over we went to King’s Chapel where there was an organ recital & then we went to the Fitzwilliam Museum where there were refreshments & where the visitors stayed until it was time to return to London.²⁴¹ We stayed in Cambridge that night as Papa had been invited to dine with the Vice Chancellor so while he was there Mrs Clarke & I drove to Girton College where we had been very kindly invited the the [sic] Lady Principal & we went over the rooms & I had a little chat with some of the students.²⁴² We returned home²⁴³

16. 14 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-30, -31

*8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
July 14th 1886*

My dear Heinrich

Although I have written a full account of our doings to Leo I never can let the mail go without sending you each a special greeting besides the general letter.

I am glad you have been spurred up to go on with your German; with your Father’s connection it may be of great use to you eventually and when Eva comes back you will have a good opportunity to learn to talk. Besides, if George is some years in Europe & if you get on [2] well & if it could be managed it would be nice if you could take a run over to Germany & pay him a visit. However it is no use building castles in the air at present.

I had a great musical treat yesterday afternoon when I went with Miss Reichenbach²⁴⁴ (tell Miss Fuchs that we, Miss R & I, have become very great friends) to an “At home” at Madame Schauenberg’s.²⁴⁵ Strauss the great violinist was there & played twice, first a Saltarella by Molique & afterwards a most lovely Sonata by Schumann, Madame Schauenberg played with him and [3] it was just perfection as she is a most delightful

²³⁹ Literally “in silence young man”.

²⁴⁰ Charles Taylor (1840–1908) was Vice Chancellor of Cambridge University, 1886–1888.

²⁴¹ The Fitzwilliam Museum opened to the public in 1848. It was built to house the extensive collection of antiquities, art works, books and manuscripts, bequeathed to the university in 1816 by the 7th Viscount Fitzwilliam, a former student at Cambridge, who also donated funds for its construction.

²⁴² Girton is one of the 31 constituent colleges of Cambridge University. It was founded in 1869 and was the first to admit women.

²⁴³ Fragment. The final part of this letter has not been found.

²⁴⁴ In reference to either Elisabeth von Reichenbach (1844–1923) or Hedwig von Reichenbach (1845–1892).

²⁴⁵ *The Cyclopaedia of New Zealand* (Otago and Southland Provincial Districts), 1905, p. 218, records that Madame Schauenberg had been a pupil of Clara Schumann and had resided in Birmingham, England.

pianist.²⁴⁶ She afterwards played a piece of Scarlatti's beautifully.²⁴⁷ There was also some very good singing & two recitations, one from "Time will tell"²⁴⁸ by a young man who is going to be an actor and another by a young lady from "Oliver Twist". Both were difficult pieces to do but were given extremely well.

Today I heard "Corney Grain" the great comic man at a private entertainment and was greatly amused.²⁴⁹ I wished Leo could have heard him, he would [4] have thoroughly enjoyed it. The way he imitated four elderly gentlemen, solemnly singing a madrigal was wonderfully clever, for he took up one part after another till you almost imagined you could hear & see them all. Another very amusing thing was a serenade, a funny little shake in the treble which he said represented night, then the clocks striking twelve one after another & then the lover advancing & singing, the great climax being a tremendous smash on the piano representing the lover falling when trying to get over the wall with pieces of broken bottle on the top. The whole thing was deliriously absurd.

I have come to the end of time & paper so must say goodnight & goodbye.
 Ever your loving mother
 Mary von Haast²⁵⁰

[5] We received the parcel for George this morning. I am glad you did not post it the duty in Germany is so high. I shall take it with me when I go.
 M. von Haast

17. 14 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-32

8, Trebovir Road,
 South Kensington. S.W.
 July 14th 1886

My dear Hermann

I have just a little time to spare so will not let the mail go without sending you a greeting. I want very much to hear all about the new master who teaches gymnastics at the College & whether you learn anything with him.

I suppose you have heard that Mr Irvine is married & he will probably [2] go out to New Zealand again.²⁵¹ He went to see Papa at the Exhibition & introduced his bride to him & they were to have come to see me but she was not quite well that day & so could not come.

Last night we had some music which would have amused you very much.

We were just finishing dinner when I heard what I thought could only be a piano played just under our window, I got up to look & there sure enough was a handbarrow with a little piano on it & a man sitting on a chair playing. The barrow had rather high sides which shut

²⁴⁶ Mary has misspelt the name of Austrian-born Ludwig Straus (1835–1899) the virtuoso violinist noted for his delicacy of playing. Bernhard Molique (1802–1869) was a German violinist and composer. The "Saltarella" referred to was probably Molique's *Saltarella*, op. 55, a lively piece for violin and piano.

²⁴⁷ Italian composer Domenico Scarlatti (1685–1757).

²⁴⁸ "Time Will Tell", a three-act comedy, was written by Herbert Gardner (1846–1921), politician and author.

²⁴⁹ Richard Corney Grain (1844–1895) who gave up his career in law to become a comic actor, singer and songwriter who worked under the stage name "Corney Grain". He was extremely popular with audiences and performed on the English stage and in private homes.

²⁵⁰ Conclusion of letter is written vertically in top left margin of the first page.

²⁵¹ Robert Francis Irvine (1861–1941) an economist and author who had a distinguished academic career at Canterbury College (BA 1883; MA 1884) and taught for several years at Christ's College in Christchurch. He toured England and Germany 1886–1888. Married Caroline Marian Herborn (1862–1888) on 23 June 1886 at St Michael's Church, Strand, London.

[3] up like a box & as soon as they wanted to play, the man let down one side, fixed it firmly & put his chair on it. One man played & another sang & they were disguised with false moustaches & large goggles & hats pulled right down over their faces. I believe they call themselves the “Mysterious Musicians”. I thought it would not be a bad idea for carols at Christmas time.

How is your cello going on, do you practice pretty regularly? Papa had a letter from Fräulein Stricker a few days ago and she said that Eva is very [4] industrious and gets on very well with her lessons.

She has written you all such a nice account of her trip to the Niederwald,²⁵² I am sure you will enjoy reading it.

I must leave off now dear Hermann as it is getting late.

Vale et me ama (what do you think of that?)

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

18. 25 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-33

8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
July 25th /86

My dear Hermann

I have sent you some little pieces for the Cello, I think they are very pretty & they are easy so I hope you will be able to play them quite well by the time I come back.

I shall enjoy playing with you so much when I am home again. [2] I have no time for it here & I do not think I should have hired a piano if I had known I should have been able to use it so little. I have also sent you two other little things which I hope you will like.

It is so dreadfully hot in London now and the nights are much hotter than I have ever felt them in New Zealand. Eva told me she had [3] such a nice letter from you by last mail, she is looking forward to her holidays very much and I hope she will have a pleasant time with me in England.

Will you tell Heinrich that the two “Art Journals” that are sent in the parcel are to be kept for Papa, He thought you would all like to see the picture of the Exhibition that are in one of them.

With a great deal of love from Papa & myself

Ever dear Hermann

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

19. 25 July 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-34, -35

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
South Kensington
July 25th 1886

My dear Heinrich

I wrote Leo a full account of our doings by last Mail & since then there has been very little of interest to tell you. We were hoping to leave for France to pay a visit to our French friends,

²⁵² The bronze figure of “Germania” known as the Niederwald Monument towers over the Rhine at Rudesheim in Hesse. It was completed in 1883 to commemorate the unification of the Germanic states and the founding of the German Empire following the Franco-Prussian War of 1870–1871.

Monsieur Peschard,²⁵³ on the 20th but Papa could not get away; then we were to go on the 22nd but found when everything was packed that the steamer only went from Southampton (the route we intended to go) three times a week so were quite prepared to go on the 23rd & then Papa was taken so ill with a bad bilious attack that he had to stay in bed for a couple of days [2] & I had to send a telegram to say we could not come. He is much better today & talks of going tomorrow but I will add a few lines before posting this to tell you of our plans.



Fig. 15: Carte de visite portrait of Albert Peschard (1836–1902), by Nicolas Karren (1835-1907) in Caen (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0951).

I have sent a parcel to the *Ruapehu* for you & you must go into Lyttelton to fetch it. The duets I have sent you by D'ourville²⁵⁴ are charming & very easy only they want playing with

²⁵³ Charles Louis Albert Peschard (1836–1902) was a wealthy lawyer, organist at St Etienne church in Caen, and pursued interests in science, anthropology, and ethnography. He pioneered the application of electricity to the manufacture of organs and patented an electro-pneumatic pump for the pipe organ in 1862. Peschard was a member of the Société des Antiquaires de Normandie and corresponded with Haast about items for the society's museum. In 1890, Peschard published two books on New Zealand ethnography. Some of his own collection of prints and photographs are in the Museum of New Zealand Te Papa Tongarewa, Wellington.

²⁵⁴ Léon d'Ourville, composer of piano duets, including a group published under the title *Soirées Musicales Eighteen Pieces for Piano Four Hands*.

a great deal of expression & there are some capital things in the duet album. I hope you will play them with Mrs Wilding, I am sure she will enjoy them. I had them from Augener's Library & played them with Miss Reichenbach but I got new editions to send to you & that is the reason they are not cut. The little trifles I have sent to Aunt Carrie and the children are only just little [3] reminders that I have not forgotten them. The Danish jug I sent to Grandmamma I bought in a shop in Pic[c]adilly where they have such beautiful things that it makes one wish one had money to buy presents for one's friends. It is only a little model but the form is so pretty that I thought Grandmamma would appreciate it. Ben has sent some photographs of different parts of the Exhibition to Daisy, they are taken on china but he has packed them very carefully so I hope they will arrive safely.

Now I will look through my diary & tell you where we have been since I last wrote.

On the 15th we went to Sion [Syon] House, the seat of the Duke of Northumberland. We went down the river in a steamer which landed us at [4] the grounds of Sion House & we walked up to the house through beautiful gardens. It is a splendid old place, beautiful state rooms & picture galleries & it is also of historical interest as it is the house from which Lady Jane Grey²⁵⁵ was taken to be crowned & to which she returned when her brief reign was over. There was a very large marquee erected in the garden where a most sumptuous lunch was laid & there was a band playing in one part of the grounds & some very good part singing in another.

We drove home with Mrs Cowlshaw & spent the evening with her.

Next day we were to have gone to a large garden party but Papa was too busy so I paid a number of visits & we [5] had a nice quiet evening together.

On the 17th Papa gave a lecture at the Exhibition he had a very good audience & it went off very well.²⁵⁶ Last Sunday we dined with Mr & Mrs Chevalier & spent a very pleasant time, he is so much better, indeed quite like his old self.²⁵⁷ In the evening we went to Mr Warrington Smyths, where we stayed to supper.²⁵⁸ They are very nice people indeed & we have been there several times. Monday I went early to the Exhibition to see if I could buy anything for Bob & Joe ²⁵⁹but after going to all the stalls where things are sold came away without anything as there was nothing that would have given them pleasure & I have sent them each a knife as a little remembrance of me. [6]

²⁵⁵ Lady Jane Grey (c. 1536/7–1554) Queen of England and Ireland.

²⁵⁶ The lecture by Julius von Haast with the title "The Mineral Resources of New Zealand" was hosted by the Geologists' Association at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition on Saturday, 17 July 1886. See Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-014-18. The lecture was subsequently published under the original title in the *New Zealand Supplement of The Australian Times and Anglo-New Zealander*, 13 August 1886, vol. 5, no. 61, p. 1-4; and in *The Mining Journal*, 14 August 1886, p. 950-951.

²⁵⁷ The artist Nicholas Chevalier and his wife Caroline had moved to London from Melbourne in the 1870s. They had met the Haasts in New Zealand. Nicholas had formed a friendship with the Duke of Edinburgh during the latter's 1868 antipodean tour and sailed with him back to England. Following Chevalier's move to London, he obtained several important royal commissions. He suffered from rheumatic gout and spent part of the year in Madeira and Portugal.

²⁵⁸ Warrington Wilkinson Smyth (1817–1890) was an eminent British geologist, mineralogist, and mining engineer. He and his wife Anna Maria (c. 1827–1909) lived in Bayswater, London and in Cornwall.

²⁵⁹ Mary is referring to her nephews Robert Charleton and Joseph Eccles Todhunter, sons of her sister Carrie.



Fig. 16 (left): Carte de visite portrait of Caroline Chevalier (1836–1917), by Batchelder & O’Neill in Melbourne (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0247).

Fig. 17 (right): Carte de visite portrait of Nicholas Chevalier (1828–1902), by Batchelder & O’Neill in Melbourne (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0246).

Tuesday we had a very busy day going to lunch with the Cowlshaws where we met Mr Buckley & Mr & Mrs Chisold; from there we went to the camp at Wimbledon which was very interesting & I wished you could have seen it. We saw the man brought in who had won the Queen’s prize for shooting (250 £ & a gold medal). He looked thoroughly exhausted but before he got any rest his gun had to be weighed, then the principal people shook hands with him & congratulated him & Lady Wilmot²⁶⁰ pinned a badge on his arm, then he was photographed with her in the act of pinning it on & then he was put into a chair & photographed again with his gun & then some volunteers [7] lifted the chair on their shoulders & carried him about, the band going before & playing “See the conq.” followed by a crowd of people shouting & cheering. We went then to dine with Sir James & Lady Marshall,²⁶¹ they live near Wimbledon & we could hear the band playing the “Conquering

²⁶⁰ Lady Charlotte Wilmot, née Pare (1838–1891).

²⁶¹ Sir James Marshall (1829–1889) had a distinguished legal career with the British Colonial Service and served as Puisne Judge of the Supreme Court in Lagos, 1874, and Chief Justice of the Gold Coast, now Ghana, 1880–1882. He actively supported the establishment of Catholic missions in Africa. He was Executive Commissioner for the West African colonies at the 1886 exhibition. His wife was Alice Marshall, née Young (d. 1926).

hero” nearly all the evening so I think the poor man must have been very tired if they were carrying him about all the time.

We got home very late & the next day was frightfully hot & I was so knocked up I was obliged to lie still all day.

Thursday evening we went to a lecture by Mr Pennefather illustrated by photographs of New Zealand, it was so interesting [8] & made me feel as if I should be very glad to be in N.Z. again.

Later on at 11½ we went to a very grand reception which was given to the Prince of Wales in the Exhibition & saw a number of the aristocracy, it was a very brilliant affair & I thought the courts looked very pretty.

Friday Papa was taken ill so I have not been out of the house since. We had a number of invitations both for last week & this which we refused thinking we should have been away.

I shall be very glad to get a change, London is so hot and disagreeable now.

Goodbye dear Heinrich, Give my love to everybody and

Believe me

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

26th Papa is better & we are going to start tonight for Caen.²⁶²

20. 1 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-79

Rue de Bayeux

Caen.

Sunday

Aug. 1st

My dearest husband

I must send you a greeting as soon as possible so I write at once this morning sitting as usual at the little black table where we have both written our letters during the past week.

Our visit here has been such a pleasant episode in our trip to Europe & I have enjoyed it & our two visits to Cambridge almost more than anything else. I suppose it is partly because I have had you quietly with me instead of you being in such a drive & whirl.

You had a beautiful evening for your journey & today is [2] again lovely, so I hope you will arrive in London quite comfortably tonight. Do take care of yourself dear Julius & try not to get overdone with work & pleasure.

Last night after you had gone we drove into the town & then Mad. Peschard²⁶³ & I got out of the carriage & went to see Saint-Sauveur.²⁶⁴

Then we looked again at those shops where the caps are & asked the price of the dolls & the models of the caps but I thought they were frightfully dear²⁶⁵ Madame however would have bought one for me for 10/ if I would have allowed her. Is it not strange their mixture of economy & liberality? But I suppose it is just because they are careful that they are able to be

²⁶² This final note is vertically in the top left margin of the first page.

²⁶³ Marie Blanche Peschard, née Renouveau (d. 1888), was the wife of Charles Louis Albert Peschard.

²⁶⁴ *L’Eglise de Saint-Sauveur* [Church of the Holy Saviour], located in the historic central marketplace in Caen, dates to the eleventh century. Construction continued until the eighteenth century.

²⁶⁵ The “cap” refers to the distinctive tall lace headwear (“bonnet”) worn by women as part of the traditional folk costume of Caen, Normandy. The bonnets are made around a simple form of card and wire, secured under the chin with ribbons, and covered with hand-made Normandy lace. They become family heirlooms and are worn on special occasions. Traditional designs varied across the regions of Normandy. The dolls provided miniature copies of the costumes.

so liberal. English people would spend a great deal more on themselves but [3] would seldom spend so much for their visitors.

Then we had a look at the dock & while we were there the thought suddenly occurred to Madame that we might go to the Tour des Gens d'Armes (not Gendarmes), so off we went & very interesting it was.²⁶⁶ From there we went to the church of La Trinite²⁶⁷ where we saw again that party of English who were at the picture gallery & then we returned, going into one church after another on our way home where we only arrived at 9 ½. Monsieur pretended to be very angry with us for having walked so far & kept on saying to Blanche "Apportez moi ma canne"²⁶⁸ & we had a hearty laugh & then a nice little supper [4] & then went to bed.

He has lent me "Les Nouvelles Genoise"²⁶⁹ to read & they seem charming & if they continue as they begin would do perfectly well for Eva to read.

I hope you will find letters from the boys tonight.

I was dreaming about poor little Hermann last night what a pleasure it will be to see them all again.

Goodbye dearest Julius, take care of yourself, write to me soon and believe me always

Your loving wife

Mary.

21. 2 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Paper-0037-069A-80

Caen
Monday
August 2nd

Dearest Julius

I meant to write to you this morning but Mad. Peschard came for me to go with her to the market at 9 o'clock & we have only just come in (11 ½). We, or rather she, bought, for she would not allow me to pay for a single thing, a cotton nightcap a very nice blouse & a doll in costume with one of those high caps.

We went about to all sorts of places & lastly to the chateau & I got dreadfully [2] tired, she is wonderfully energetic.²⁷⁰

Yesterday I went to the High Mass & was very much interested in the service which seemed to me much more complicated than the most intricate set of quadrilles I have ever seen & not at all imposing. Some of the music was very beautiful.

In the afternoon we went to the races and I enjoyed it very much. Madame Peschard & I chose horses in 4 races & three times out of the four my horse won so if I had betted for money I [3] might have had a nice little fortune. (& somebody else would have lost one).

I thought of you this morning when I was dipping my feet one after the other into the little basin & imagined how you were enjoying a good splash in the bath.

²⁶⁶ *La Tour des gens d'armes* [Tower of the men-at-arms] in Caen is a crenulated turret once belonging to the manor house of the Nollent family, and famous for the numerous bas-reliefs of heads of men and women with which it is decorated. It was listed as a historical monument in 1862.

²⁶⁷ *L'Eglise de la Sainte Trinité* [Church of the Holy Trinity], formerly the church of the *Abbaye-aux-dames*, a monastic community of women founded in Caen by William the Conqueror (1028–1087) and his Queen, Matilda. It was consecrated around 1066 and is one of the most notable Romanesque buildings in Normandy.

²⁶⁸ Monsieur Peschard is teasing the women and involves the maid in a little charade when he says: "Bring me my walking stick".

²⁶⁹ This title has not been identified.

²⁷⁰ The château was built around 1060 by William the Conqueror, Duke of Normandy then King of England, as his ducal castle in Caen. Successive monarchs developed it into one of Europe's largest medieval strongholds.

Now I suppose you are getting near Osborne & preparing yourself for the great ceremony.²⁷¹

Goodbye my dear husband,
Ever your loving wife
Mary

[4] P.S. I had another letter from Mrs Rowley telling me she has invited you to stay with her till the 6th & hopes I will let her know when I return to England but it will be impossible for me to go there for a long time to come as I have so many engagements.

22. 3 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-81

52 Rue de Bayeux
Caen
Tuesday
August 3rd

My dearest Julius

I was very much relieved this morning when I received your letter.

I had expected to hear last night but I suppose you posted too late for the mail.

I had also a letter from Eva & she sends her very best love. She had had long & interesting letters from the boys.

Your telegram has also arrived but I have not seen it yet, Mad. Peschard & I had gone for a walk & Monsieur was so afraid [2] that some accident had happened to you that he opened it & as he had to go out it is locked in his room.

However Blanche told me that it was “*Ceremonie Superbe*”²⁷² so it is all right.

Yesterday we went all over St-Etienne & up the tower & had a splendid view over the whole town but I was dreadfully tired as I had been out all the morning with Madame.²⁷³

Today I have been writing up my journal & writing to Eva & after lunch Madame & I went as far as the Maladrien.²⁷⁴

[3] We saw a number of women making lace in the different cottages & Madame would insist upon buying a piece for me. I wished I could have had a picture of the old woman who made it, she was old & ugly but had such a pleasant expression & such bright eyes & spoke so well that I felt quite interested in her.

We met a young woman who had walked all the way from Nantes with a baby in arms & three little boys, her husband was dead & she was going to some relations, they were such nice children & looked very [4] happy in spite of their poverty & their long journey & sleeping out of doors every night.

Monsieur Peschard forgot to tell you to write “*Madame Malvin*” Rue Vignon on your letters, so in case you write again to Paris please do not forget.

However I am sure to receive them safely I think even without that.

²⁷¹ Mary is referring to Julius’s ceremonial investiture as Knight Commander of the Most Distinguished Order of St. Michael and St. George (KCMG) which took place at Osborne on 2 August 1886.

²⁷² Meaning “*une cérémonie superbe*” – a wonderful performance.

²⁷³ The *Église Saint-Étienne* de Caen was originally the church of the *Abbaye aux Hommes*, a monastery for men, located across town from the women’s monastery. It was also founded by William the Conqueror, whose tomb remains in the church. It was consecrated in circa 1077 and is a fine example of Norman Romanesque architecture. Two tall towers on the west façade provide exceptional panoramas of Caen and its surroundings.

²⁷⁴ Mary is possibly referring to the village of Fontenay-le-Marmion which was well-known for its lacemaking, a cottage industry that continued there in the 19th century. The village is a short distance from Caen.

I do not suppose I shall write to you much from Paris as they tell me I shall have no time for anything there. I shall be curious to hear all about Osborne.²⁷⁵

A great deal of love from your own
Mary

Mons. Peschard came in full of apologies for having opened & locked up telegram.
Just going to pack.
Goodbye.²⁷⁶

23. 5 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast (fragment)

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-82

Paris
Thursday
5th August
1886

My dearest husband

I have been in a sort of dream all the morning but must try & wake myself out of it & send you a few lines to let you know of all my doings.

We arrived in Paris yesterday at two & I found your welcome letter & those of the boys waiting for me but no papers.

As soon as we arrived we drove off to the ticket office to get tickets for the opera, then to the Place du Louvre where we went all through a large shop & Mons. Peschard bought a pretty little writing case for Eva. We drove about through the Rue de [2] Rivoli, Boulevard des Italiens and a number of other places. Returned home & after changing our dresses went to a restaurant & had dinner & then to the Grand Opera.

How I did wish you had been with me, the piece was Faust & I think taken all in all it was about as perfect as anything could be. The ballet was lovely, I admired the grouping in it even more than the dancing there were numbers of women in beautiful egyptian costumes on both sides & in the background numbers in Roman & Greek costumes. Mephistopheles had a very fine voice, he was rather a jaunty devil but sang remarkably well. The other voices were not in any way remarkable but what I particularly admired was the "toute ensemble" [3] of the whole.

This morning I got your letter of 4th & am very glad to hear you are keeping well, do try to be careful. I will copy your letter about Osborne & send it to the boys. Still no papers, I cannot understand it. We started at 9 o'clock this morning & went to the Madeleine, then to the Place de la Concorde where I could have stayed all day it was so beautiful. You know the monuments representing the principal towns of France, well Strasbourg is literally covered with mourning wreath. From there we drove to the Arc de Triomphe having a look at the Champs Elysees on the way.

We got down at the "Arc" & Mons. described how the Prussians had all marched in through [4] it "Tambour battant"²⁷⁷ and how sad they (the French) had felt.

I just checked myself in time from saying "What a proud day it must have been for the Prussians." It made it seem so intensely real the way he imitated the roll of the drum & I could imagine I saw the troops of Prussians crowding in & the poor French looking so sad, I

²⁷⁵ Osborne House was the summer residence of Queen Victoria and a family retreat and refuge from court formality. It is where the queen received foreign visitors and where she died in 1901.

²⁷⁶ The closing note is vertically inscribed in top left margin of the first page.

²⁷⁷ The Prussian soldiers were marching into the captured city to the sound of military "drums beating".

could not help feeling sorry for them. Then that terrible Commune which was a great deal worse than the Prussians.²⁷⁸

From there we drove to the Trocadero, then to Les Invalides then to St Clotilde then to the Pantheon but we could not visit the tombs there till after 1 o'clock so we went & had some lunch at a restaurant & then went back to the Pantheon²⁷⁹

24. 8 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-84, -85

Bonn
Sunday
August 8th

My dearest Husband

I arrived here safely last night, George came to Cöln & we had half an hour there together, he had taken a return ticket & went back again after my train had left. I was so glad to see him & he looked so nice but he is very thin. He seems very disappointed to think that I am not going [2] to stay at Düsseldorf as I formerly talked of doing & says the von Guérards are quite reckoning upon my being there. He also tells me that his shirts are so old that the washerwoman has sent them back refusing to iron them & that his jerseys are all in rags. He had to get a new suit which cost 4 £ (this is not much) & his German lessons were 3 £ so that after paying Frau Volkhart he had not much left. He is such a good conscientious boy & so afraid of spending money. Of course I told him he must get proper under- [3] clothing & my conscience quite smote me when I thought of my beautiful dresses & how one of them would have paid for a number of things for him.

The Bullers were also at the custom house but they were going to stay the night at Cöln.

I found Gretchen waiting for me at the station & your sister seemed delighted to see me again. Eva could not come till the morning as Fräulein Stricker thought it was too late for her so I had to wait patiently till the morning & you may imagine how glad I was to see the dear child again.

She looks very well & happy, & is holding herself better but [4] she is like Heinrich in figure & will I think always be rather thickset. But she is a darling & I am quite satisfied with her. Your poor sister looks very bad, her face & hands are frightfully thin but her body is very swollen & Gretchen tells me it is only half the size it was while she was ill.

She is so restless too, seeming as if she cannot sit still which I think is a very bad sign.

I will try to write the boys an account of my visit to Paris & will not therefore give you any details as I will send the letter through you.

The Peschards were most anxious that I should stay in Paris till Monday and [5] he would take me to Versailles, they came into my room on Friday to ask me if it was positively necessary I should go to Bonn & when I said yes he kept on saying "Madame réfléchissez encore, Versailles"²⁸⁰ & kept on holding up Versailles as a sort of bait. It was very tempting but I thought it would have been wrong to put off my visit here again as it would give me so little time to be here, but they have been so kind & would not allow me to spend a penny & he bought me a splendid collection of photographs of all we had seen in Paris. It would have been nice to have had two days more there. [6]

²⁷⁸ The "Commune" refers to events in Paris that occurred from 18 March to 28 May 1871, following the Prussian defeat of France, when insurgents seized power, burnt public buildings, and barricaded parts of the city. They were defeated by the army and 20,000 communards were killed.

²⁷⁹ Fragment. The final part of this letter has not been found.

²⁸⁰ Monsieur Peschard looked forward to showing Mary the palace and gardens of Versailles, the epitome of French historical grandeur, and is disappointed that she has chosen to leave without seeing it thereby urging: "Madame, think again, Versailles!"

Now my dear Julius we must arrange how & when to come back. Your sister wants me to stay at least a fortnight but I have told her I must be back end of next week. The country from here to Paris is charming I was never tired yesterday of looking at the beautiful views but I suppose it would be longer & more expensive to return that way than to go by Calais & Dover. Can we leave here in the morning or must we travel all night? you had better look through the different routes & send me word.

I should like to be in London Saturday week 21st or even [7] before but certainly not later.

Your sister says you talk of coming to fetch us but unless you could stay for several days here it seems hardly worthwhile and she cannot stand much excitement. I proposed that George should come next week & stay a few days but she said to wait & see how she was at the end of this week.

However I shall tell him to come & spend Sunday here & by that time I shall have heard from you and I can settle all our plans with him. I have got 7 £ but I do not know whether that is enough to take tickets for all three of us. I fear not as I shall also be sure [8] to want a little to spend here.

I am not now with Mons. Peschard.

Eva sends her best love to you, we are having a very happy day together.

I was so glad to have your letter on my arrival last night. I am sorry you could not spend today with the Kennaways, I think it would have done you good.

I am very happy here but should enjoy it still more of course if I had you with me.

Goodbye my own dear Julius

Ever your loving wife

Mary

Did you see in the paper that poor Robert Gillies²⁸¹ is dead.²⁸²

25. 9 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-36, -83, -39

Bonn

August 9th 1886

My dear Heinrich

I wrote to you rather hurriedly last mail & will now try to give you some account of our visit to Caen. We left London on Monday evening 26th of July reached Southampton at midnight & went at once on board the little steamer. Arrived at [Le] Havre at 8 ¼ & after seeing our luggage through the custom house went to a little restaurant & had some breakfast. As the steamer did not leave for Caen till the afternoon we had quite a nice time in Havre, which is a very interesting town, and went to the Picture Gallery & Museum of Antiquities. [2]

Then we took a cab & drove up the hill so that we had a beautiful view over the town & harbour & then after having some lunch went to the little steam packet & it soon started for Caen. It was very rough going across & I was horribly sick but as it was only two hours it did not much matter. The third hour is going up the river l'Orne & the scenery on both sides is very pretty. Monsieur & Madame Peschard were waiting for us at the jetty & we soon drove

²⁸¹ Robert Gillies (1835-1886) died in Dunedin on 15 June 1886. Gillies was appointed district surveyor in 1861 and served as Member of Parliament for Otago, 1884–1885. He was a wealthy businessman, interested in the sciences, and a founder of the Otago Institute, established in 1869 for the promotion of Art, Science, Literature and Philosophy in the district. He was elected its vice-president in 1871. The Institute became a local branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand.

²⁸² The closing remark is written vertically in top left margin of first page. Vertical annotations by recipient in lower right margin of page 8: Casa Ruzzo Parkmount 7.

to their house, where after having a very delicious dinner we were glad to go to bed.

The next morning the servant brought what they call the “petit déjeuner”²⁸³ consisting of tea & bread & butter into our bedroom.

This is the custom in France & then you can do whatever you like until the second [3] déjeuner²⁸⁴ which is generally between 11 & 12 but which is really quite a dinner. We always had a number of courses & then coffee & finished up with liqueurs of all kinds. At seven o'clock dinner which is very much like the other meal only still more courses. I used to find the time between these meals rather long as there is no afternoon tea or anything of that kind. One thing amused me very much; if they want to make one cup of tea they boil one cup of water, if two cups two & so on so that exactly the quantity is made which is required. Every day we went to see something while we were there & as there are a great many fine old churches from the time of William the Conqueror you may fancy how interesting [4] it was. William the Conqueror's body was brought back from England & buried here & his tomb is in St Etienne a very beautiful old church which was built by him.

The people are very proud of its having been his town and there are some very fine & interesting pictures of various scenes of his life & death in the gallery there.

Papa was obliged to return on Saturday but I stayed on with the Peschards as they were very anxious for me to do so & I was enjoying myself very much. Sunday I went with Madame to hear the High Mass in St Etienne & was extremely interested.

I must not forget to tell you that on Saturday evening after Papa had gone Madame & I made quite a long expedition to [5] see a place called the “Tour des Gens d'armes, there are two towers which used to be prisons & a number of cells in each besides one larger room with very strong iron grating over the windows & on the outside of the tower are a number medallions carved in the stone, many of them being still in a perfect state of preservation. Such a jolly little girl showed us all over the place, she was quite in rags & Madame told me that they were the poorest of the poor, but if she had been a child of the highest in the land she could not have had better manners. As we were going down the steps of the tower she said “Take care of your dress Madame” & then looking at her own short ragged [6] skirt with a merry laugh “It does not matter about taking care of mine”. It is really wonderful how polite & well-mannered all the dirty little urchins are and how well they speak.

On Tuesday we took a walk into the country & saw the women making lace & Madame bought a piece for me.

Wednesday morning we started for Paris but I have written to Papa about our first day there & asked him to send you the letters so I will tell you about Friday: We went to a number of churches in the morning & then drove again through the beautiful place de la Concorde & Arc de Triomphe & then to a shop opposite the Louvre & bought a number [7] of photographs. I would not mention the word “Photograph” because I knew Monsieur would not allow me to pay for them but he thinks of everything & chose such a fine collection for me. We then had déjeuner at a restaurant and then spent the whole afternoon in the Louvre. Well what can I say about the Louvre, if I were to write all day I could not tell you half that I saw, I can only say that it is a thousand times more beautiful than anything I had ever imagined although I had heard so much about it. I went about with a catalogue in my hand in a sort of trance all the afternoon.

Tell Grandpapa that I particularly [8] noticed the Venus de Milo (the original is there) and that the neck is very long just as in the cast in the ChCh Museum.

Well I was very sorry when we were told to go out as it was time to close & then we went to see a very old & celebrated church, St Germain l'Auxerrois where there are most

²⁸³ English translation: “Breakfast”.

²⁸⁴ English translation: “Lunch”.

beautiful wood carvings & then to the Palais Royal where Napoleon used to live & on into the gardens where we listened for a long while to the band of the Garde Républicaine.²⁸⁵

By this time it was getting late so we went back to our restaurant & had dinner & then home & to bed as I was to start early next morning for Bonn. Altogether my visit [9] there was a time of great delight & I felt as if I required six times as many brains as I have, to digest all the thoughts that presented themselves to my mind.

The beautiful churches & music make one almost wish to be a Catholic (if it were not for the priests), & then the great division of parties, the republican Government on the one side & the Royalists & Priests & Catholics, make one feel that it cannot be very long before there is another outbreak of some kind or other. As Monsieur says “La Situation est très triste.”

Saturday morning we left the house at ¼ 7 & after saying goodbye to my kind friends left Paris. There were two ladies in the carriage when we started [10] but they both left before 11 o'clock & I was alone the greater part of the way. The country is so pretty, low wooded hills at first with the river winding along, & then for some time before you get to Charleroi (Belgium the town where the riots were some months ago)²⁸⁶ the train goes through a beautiful valley with hills & cliffs on both sides. From Charleroi to Namur almost entirely manufacturing district & then the scenery is really beautiful all the way to Aachen. We pass Spa, have to change at Verviers and although I had been travelling all day I could not refrain from standing at the window all the time to enjoy the charming views. At Cöln the first thing I saw was George's face & you may imagine what a delight it [11] was to see him again. The train stops there for an hour so he had run down from Düsseldorf to spend this time with me.

Then to Bonn where I arrived after 9 o'clock, the servant came to meet me but Fraulein Stricker thought it was too late for Eva so I had to wait till the morning to see her. She came first thing Sunday morning and we had a very nice day together.

She looks very well & rosy and seems to have made good progress in all her lessons and to be thoroughly happy. She has not got any thinner & might spare George some of her embonpoint, he is still as thin as ever.

Of course we talked a great deal about you & of the time when we shall all be together again. Now I think [12] I have told you pretty well all my news. Aunt Veronica is so glad to have me here but she is not at all well & does not realise how old & weak she is getting. I had a nice long letter from Papa about the day at Osborne & I am just going to copy it to send with this.

Give my love to Leo & Hermann (I will write to them next mail) and to your Grandparents & tell Grandpapa that I was always thinking of him in Caen & wishing he could be with me in those old churches.

With a great deal of love to you all

Ever dear Heinrich

Your aff[ection]ate mother

Mary von Haast

Your last letters & Hermann's gave me great pleasure. I thought your poem very good.²⁸⁷

²⁸⁵ The Palais-Royal is located across from the Louvre, on Rue Saint-Honoré. Members of minor branches of the Bonaparte family resided there at different times however, from the time of Napoleon I the palace was occupied by various state ministries. The garden and courtyard were open to the public, and its once highly fashionable arcades, or galleries, shops and restaurants remained popular tourist attractions. The Garde Républicaine [Republican Guard] is a branch of the French National Gendarmerie, the equivalent of London's Royal Horse guards, and had a policing and ceremonial role in Paris, including at government buildings and institutions.

²⁸⁶ Mary is referring to the Belgian factory workers' strikes and 11 days of violent rioting that occurred in the industrial regions of provincial Wallonia from 18–29 March 1886.

²⁸⁷ This closing remark is written vertically in top left margin of the first page of the letter.

26. 10 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-86, -87

Bonn
August 10th 1886

My dearest Husband

I received your letter this morning at breakfast & am so sorry you were disappointed not to have a letter from me on Saturday but when you read the letter I have written to Heinrich you will see how impossible it was for me to write. We did not have meals in the lodgings & on Friday morning they were so anxious for me to see as much as possible that they hurried me off immediately I was dressed & we did not return till 9 o'clock & I could not go out again then to post a letter. I am not writing in German today because I can write quicker in English but will do so next time & I hope you will continue to write to [2] me in German. Your trip to the tunnel must have been very interesting, it will make a great change if that is really carried out. Many thanks for sending me Sir R. Owen's letter, he is an amiable old gentleman is he not?

We received the newspaper with your likeness yesterday. It is very gratifying to have you spoken of so highly, the notice about you is 3 times as long as any of the others. I do not think the portrait is very good. Your sister was highly delighted with it & I have told her she can keep the paper as you have sent one to George & Eva & she seems very pleased.

She is much better today & yesterday. Sunday morning the niece from Cöln came about 8 o'clock but did not stay very long & your sister was so excited & uncomfortable all day [3] long that I felt quite fidgety about her but Gretchen told me that this niece is always coming asking her for money & that Veronica is always ill after her visits. (One reason I write in English is to tell you this) She says they are always worrying the poor old lady & getting every thing they can out of her and she seems so angry about it. She says as soon as Veronica seems really to be getting well down they come & she is thrown back & is quite poorly again. It is some divorce case that this niece is always asking for money for but my own opinion is that it is an arrangement between the husband & wife to get money from your sister.

However I may be wrong & in any case do not take the least notice of your sister. Today she seems quite herself again & yesterday we [4] made two little walks or rather crawls together, one in the morning & one in the evening & we spent a great part of the day sitting in her garden house which is very pleasant now. In the evening I tried to play 66²⁸⁸ with her but was so tired I had to give it up, after a few games as I could not manage the counting, but I will have another try tonight as I know it gives her pleasure.

I did not tell you much about Eva's German & music & I do not mean to, because I want you to judge for yourself. It seems her one thought has been whether we shall be satisfied with what she has done & she has really worked very hard. Your sister & Gretchen cannot say enough what a dear good child she is & how much she is [5] beloved by every one who knows her. She is so nice to your sister too & she told me that George did behave so nicely to her & your sister, paying the old lady so much attention when he was last here.

I have a bedroom upstairs & it is very comfortable indeed & I am enjoying the rest & quiet very much. Gretchen is a wonderfully good girl & takes such real interest in your sister who depends upon her for everything. About changing the lodgings, by the time that Eva's holidays are over our time in London will be drawing to [sic] so near to an end that I fancy it would be hardly worth while to move, but we can talk it over when I am with you again. I doubt whether we should have a [6] bath in that other place & that is almost a necessity for you.

²⁸⁸ "66" (*Sechshundsechzig*), is a fast card game for 2 or 4 players that requires keeping tally of point-tricks played.

I am glad you have more invitations, as it would be dull for you to be at home in the evenings when I am not there. Do not forget to call on the Duke of Manchester²⁸⁹ & to write your name in the book at Buckingham Palace after going to Osborne.

It was very hot yesterday & also today but it begins to blow very hard & yet cloudy & I think we shall have a storm.

I had such a dear little letter from Madame Peschard this morning, I will send it to you another time when I have answered it.

Perhaps you may be able to write a few lines to Leo or [7] Hermann, I really cannot write any more this time as I must post them today & I have written pretty fully to Heinrich but I always have a sort of feeling that they may think I am forgetting them if I do not write each one a few lines every time.

I ought to write some other letters but must leave off now.

Your sister sends “Viele Grüßen” sie wird Dir selbst bald schreiben.²⁹⁰

Goodbye my dear Julius, I am always thinking of you and wishing you could be here, but the time will very soon pass till we are together again once more goodbye. Do not forget your loving wife

Mary

27. 10 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-88, -89

Bonn
August 10th 18[8]6

My dearest Husband

I wrote to you this morning & now as I do not feel inclined to go to bed just yet I am again sending you a greeting. I got Gretchen to give me a table in my room so that I can write here quite comfortably, I wrote the greater part of Heinrich's letter here last night & have now just written up my journal.

I went to see Fräulein Stricker this afternoon, she is very pleased with Eva and praises her industry & conscientiousness most highly. She is to be moved into a higher class next term & then she will [2] find the lessons more interesting but Fräulein S. thought it was no use to do so before, until she was more accustomed to doing her lessons in German.

Mrs Velten came this afternoon, she is really very nice & Eva says she has been so very kind to her. She congratulated me most warmly on all the honours you have received and asked me to “Grüße Dich aufs herzlichste von ihr.”²⁹¹ The reason I write [in] English is because then I do not mind if I leave my writing book about as no one here can understand it. Now I will go to bed, I have such a very comfortable bed the nicest I have slept in since I have been in Europe & such beautiful fine linen [3] sheets, with embroidery, don't you wish – you know what I mean, as Mr Simmonds would say. Goodnight.

²⁸⁹ In 1869, William Drogo, 7th Duke of Manchester (1823–1890) had established the Emigrants and Colonists Aid Corporation, a private company which, with investment from English upper-class businessmen and philanthropists, sponsored immigration to New Zealand by unemployed agricultural labouring families. In January 1874, the first group settled on “the Manchester block”, 106,000 acres of rural land around Feilding, which the company had purchased from the New Zealand government. The duke was president of the Royal Colonial Institute and retained investment and interest in Australia and New Zealand. He married Hanoverian Comtesse Louise Fredericke Auguste von Alten (1832–1911) in 1852 and they had five children.

²⁹⁰ English translation: “Many greetings, she will write to you soon.”

²⁹¹ English translation: “To pass on her sincerest regards to you.”

Wednesday. There was a thunder storm yesterday & pouring rain & today is most beautifully fresh & pleasant. I am reading a story in the *Gartenlaube* by Spielhagen²⁹² which is very pretty and working a little at the piece of fancy work I have, & toddling out with your sister & pleasantly. If the poor old lady would only realise that she is old & ill she could make herself quite comfortable but instead of that she cannot bear to think that she cannot do everything just as she used to do & she spoils all the little pleasures she might have by the thought of what it costs. [4] For instance on Sunday although she was so poorly she drove us out to the Godesberg²⁹³ but all the way home she kept asking what time it was because she was afraid the man might be a few minutes longer than the time she had stipulated.

I do not think driving is very good for her, it shakes her so much; what she ought to have is a good bath chair & then she might be out for a couple of hours at a time without being fatigued. She has given me a set of the Fritz Reuter pictures, she sent for the two sets & I could select what I liked, very kind of her is it not.

She really is most anxious to do everything she can for us & I do feel so sorry for her that she does not know how [5] to make her own life more comfortable. She might live I am sure a great many years with proper care & attention.

I am so sorry for poor Mrs Lohr, how many people we knew have died lately.

Mrs Velten looks very delicate, can you believe that she will be fifty next month! I would not have given her at the outside more than 45 years.

There is a little account here from Emil Strauß²⁹⁴ from the 20th of March 4/6 for a book of Dr. Finsch.²⁹⁵ I am going to pay it as I know it is alright. I remember your getting the book & saying it was not what you wanted. [6]

I send you back Sir R. Owen's letter.

I have not the least idea who Mrs Chubb is and as she has given no address on her card I shall not be able to find her out.

I hope you will have received both my letters safely. I quite forgot to tell Heinrich not to pay any old bills without asking me first. I am sure that bill at Ballantyne's²⁹⁶ was paid but they have often sent in accounts twice & I have always had to be very careful to keep the bills.

I always worry myself a little about money matters when I am away from you, I know you will laugh at me. I am afraid you [7] will be quite tired of this rambling letter but it is so nice to talk to you.

I think it has done Eva a great deal of good being among other girls, she is so merry & comes out of herself more than she used to do.

Tomorrow afternoon she has a half holiday and I am going to fetch her & we can have a nice walk together somewhere.

I thought of so many things when I was in Paris & did so wish you had been there to tell me about them. One thing that struck me in the pictures of Venus was that one never sees in real life even among the most beautiful women anything like the beauty there is in these

²⁹² *Die Gartenlaube – Illustriertes Familienblatt* [The Garden Arbor – an illustrated family magazine] was a popular weekly publication. Friedrich Spielhagen (1819–1911) was a leading German realist novelist, literary theorist, and translator. Mary was reading the serialized version of Spielhagen's novella *Was will das werden?* (1885) which appeared in issue 1 to 39 in the magazine in 1886.

²⁹³ The township of Bad Godesberg is about 7 km from the centre of Bonn. It is known for its mineral springs and thirteenth-century hilltop castle.

²⁹⁴ Emil Strauß (1845–1903) was a German bookseller and publisher in Bonn.

²⁹⁵ Dr Otto Finsch (1839–1917) was a German explorer, ornithologist and ethnologist. He had visited New Zealand and maintained a regular correspondence with Julius von Haast for many years.

²⁹⁶ Ballantynes is a prestigious department store in Christchurch specialising in high-class fashion, draperies, homewares, and luxury goods, first established in 1854. Mary must have been a regular account customer.

paintings and I [8] reasoned it out in this way. One admires the freshness & beauty of girlhood & the fullness of beautiful womanhood; but in these pictures you have matured beauty combined with the freshness of youth; the form is fully developed but the face is still young without being childish. Do you think this is correct. I cannot tell you how I enjoyed the hours I spent in the Louvre & Madame Peschard was so good & let me just dream away by myself, she sat down a great part of the time for she was not at all well that day.

Goodbye for the present, perhaps I have a few lines from you in the course of the day.

If I do not always tell you how dearly I love you it is because I think it would make you too vain.

Ever your own loving

Mary

28. 11 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-90

Bonn

11 August /86

My dearest Husband

I wrote to you this morning but must send you a few lines to thank you for all the letters received this afternoon. I have not read them all yet for just after they arrived I had to go to Frau Guillaume's with your sister & imagine, we stayed there over three hours & my precious letter remained here. I have however read the children's & some of the letters of congratulations Seager's²⁹⁷ is especially gratifying is it not, but they are all pleasant & it shows how many there are [2] who have kindly feelings for you. We certainly have every cause to be grateful for your work is recognised in a way that must give you satisfaction & what I prize still more than that, is the real esteem & friendship so many seem to have for you.

Of course I do not want to come by Paris if it is more expensive, it only passed through my mind. I want to come the cheapest & shortest way & those who go often seem to think via Flushing is by far the best so I will not mind the sea voyage. If you could send us the tickets it would save me an immense amount of trouble as I do not think they [3] are to be had here & those Cook's tickets are so splendid one has not the least trouble.

I hope dear Julius, that you do not think I am staying here for my own pleasure. It is solely on your sister's account; she had got it into her head that I was going to be here a month or six weeks & when I suggested going to Düsseldorf for a few days she seemed quite annoyed. You may fancy it is not a great enjoyment for me but it evidently gives her real pleasure to have me here & I fear she will not enjoy life much longer. I have had so much enjoyment that it seems selfish not to give [4] up a little time to her.

I went out to Hauptmann Hoffmann this afternoon while she was having her nap & I am going with him & his children & Eva to the Drachenfels tomorrow afternoon.²⁹⁸

But if you do not feel well & like me to come back, you have only to send me a telegram & I will leave at once the beginning of the week, I am glad you are going to the Kennaways it will do you real good.

I must close or shall miss the mail, will write again tomorrow.

Ever your own loving wife

Mary.

²⁹⁷ Samuel Hurst Seager (1855–1933), Christchurch architect who wrote letter of congratulations to Haast dated Christchurch, 28 June 1886 (Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-135-08).

²⁹⁸ Drachenfels is a 321 m peak about 10 km south of Bonn and from 1883, accessible by rack and pinion rail from the town of Königswinter. Its landmark thirteenth-century hilltop castle, since partly restored, affords breath-taking views of the Rhine River and surrounding districts. Lower down, the neogothic Schloss Drachenfels, completed in 1884, was also a Romantic Rhine tourist site in 1886.

29. 12 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-91

Bonn
August 12th /86

My dearest Julius

How I do wish you could be here & enjoy the beautiful fresh air, it is most lovely this morning & I am sitting in the garden house writing. I just had a letter from George; Bambridge²⁹⁹ & Frau Volkhart have gone away for several weeks so I have written to tell him to come here next Saturday & stay till we go to England. Your sister is much better & says it will not be too much for her to have him here, that on [2] the contrary she is very fond of him & always enjoys his being here. She always says with tears in her eyes “Es thut mir wirklich leid daß ich nicht mit Dir Ausgehen kann, doch wenn Du im September kommen könntest und die Hitze vorüber ist dann können wir schöne Touren zusammen machen.”³⁰⁰

Poor old lady, Hauptmann Hoffmann says he does not think she can live over the autumn & for this reason he is very glad that we are going to stay longer in Europe, but I think he is mistaken. She has a good constitution & a very fair appetite & I think [3] with proper care she may yet live several years.

What an amusing letter Leo writes, what a jolly fellow he is.

Mrs Stevens is very doleful & Mrs Turrell does not seem very cheerful but I expect they are all feeling the winter.

Dear Miss Fuchs, how charmingly she always does write, does she not? We certainly have a great many very good real friends.

The gardens all about the Rhine are looking lovely just now, Hauptmann Hoffmann's is beautiful, his two boys were at home yesterday but the eldest one was going back to [4] school that afternoon. Such a nice bright boy, clever too I should think, he reminded me of Hermann a good deal.

I told you that we went to Frau Guillaume's & I think your sister enjoyed her visit, she had not been there for two months. She seems very bright this morning. I am going with her to see some of her old friends this morning & in the afternoon to the Drachenfels with the Hoffmann family & Eva. We have a lovely day for our little tour. Give the Kennaways my best love, it will be a bit of home life for you to be with them on Sunday.

Mit vielen vielen Liebes-Küßen & Grüßen, Deine redlich Dich liebende Gattin,³⁰¹

Mary

30. 13 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-92

Bonn
Friday evening
August 13th.

Dearest Julius

I received your letter this afternoon & am delighted to hear that you are coming. I have not told your sister yet because Frau Guillaume is here & I thought it would be too much excitement for her but she will be beside herself with joy.

Do come Tuesday & let us leave Friday as I have already settled, there is no room for Eva to be here [2] when George is here so the poor child has still to stay at Fraulein Strickers

²⁹⁹ Arthur Leopold Bambridge (1861–1923) was an English art student in Düsseldorf and former football player.

³⁰⁰ English translation: “I'm really sorry that I can't go out with you, but if you could come in September and the heat is over then we can go on nice tours together.”

³⁰¹ English translation: “With many, many adoring kisses and greetings, your devoutly loving wife.”

& it is of course no real holiday for her. Today she is so poorly with cold that she could not come out in the damp (she has such a very bad cold) & I felt quite sorry to have to leave her in the school. I do not quite know how we shall manage when you are here because your sister is of course in her own room, & there are not beds enough but only come & we shall [3] manage somehow.

Perhaps that George could go to Hauptmann Hoffmann, or something of that kind.

Cannot you take Cook's tickets here? if not take them via Flushing, only do come.

I shall not trouble now about seeing Professor Rein³⁰² before deciding which way to come.

Tickets for Friday (return for the two children) via Flushing because then we can leave in the day & it will not upset your sister so much. [4]

How delightful it will be to have you here, I can hardly believe it is true.

Goodbye, goodbye but only for a few days.

Ever your own

Mary

31. 13 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-93

Bonn
Friday 13th

Dearest Julius

I found your letter of Wednesday yesterday on returning from a very pleasant trip to the Drachenfels & I will this morning go to the Railway & get a time table & will let you know tomorrow how we will come. Of course we will come second class as where there are three of us that makes a great difference and it is really just as comfortable. [2] Professor Rein & his daughter will most likely travel with us, he came to see me yesterday & I am going to call there with Eva tomorrow & will then write & tell you what we have decided.

I think via Flushing is decidedly the best, as we should pass the night on the steamer & we should be sure to get some rest, & if we come that way I would take a morning train to Cöln & spend an hour or two there so that we could have a look at [3] the Cathedral. We shall leave Friday 20th & as Eva's school begins on the 23rd of September I would certainly take return tickets for her & George & a single for me. It would not be worth while for those two days to take another whole ticket. However I will write to you tomorrow & you can then take tickets on Tuesday.

Eva has got rather a cold but nevertheless seemed to enjoy her trip very much yesterday. It is really very pretty looking up & down [4] the Rhine from the Drachenfels.

I did wish you could have been with us, it seems rather hard, all these places we have talked so often about & that I have the first impressions of them all without you.

Well nothing ever is quite perfect in the world so one must just make the best of it. I have used up nearly all my paper and must go and buy some more. Goodbye, dearest Husband.

Ever your own loving wife

Mary

³⁰² Johannes Justus Rein (1835–1918) was the inaugural Professor of Geography at Marburg University, 1876–1883, and subsequently appointed to Bonn. He was a widely travelled scientific explorer, noted botanist, and Japanologist. His research expedition to Japan, 1873–1875, was sponsored by the Prussian Ministry of Commerce. Rein published his findings in two volumes as *Japan nach Reisen und Studien im Auftrage der Königlich Preussischen Regierung dargestellt* (1881–1886) and in English as *Japan, Travels and Researches Undertaken at the Cost of the Prussian Government* (1884). He was married with seven children and corresponded with Haast.

32. 14 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-94

Bonn
Saturday
14th August

Dearest Julius

I wrote you a few lines yesterday to tell you how rejoiced I am to think you are coming next week & now I write to tell you that I have arranged for Eva to come here. I talked it over with Gretchen & we arranged everything about the beds & [2] then I told your sister I would like to have her here & that she need not trouble about anything because Gretchen & I could manage it all and she was perfectly satisfied.

So I have just been to Fräulein Stricker's & told Eva to pack all her things & the child was so delighted. I have not told your sister yet that you are coming & shall not do so until Monday & then I shall tell her that I have [3] arranged everything about George.

She excites herself so about every thing that one is obliged to be very careful.

You can if you like now take tickets for Saturday instead of Friday (via Flushing) because as we shall be altogether it would not matter being a day later & that would give you two whole days with your sister.

I have no news and all the nice things I have to say I shall leave till I see you & then, as you [4] know I shall not say them only do them.

I received a paper from you this morning with a cutting from the Star.

Mit tausend Liebes-Küßen und Grüßen,

Ewig Deine³⁰³

Mary

33. 15 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-95

Bonn
August 15th
Sunday.

My dearest Husband

Just a few lines to tell you that we are happy in being altogether again, we only want the Father with us to make it quite complete and in a few days we shall have him too. George is very well and very jolly, he is looking [2] forward to seeing you again.

Today I am going with Eva & George & the Veltens to Rolandseck³⁰⁴ where there is a concert.

Yesterday I went with them to Kley's³⁰⁵ & enjoyed the music very much & from there I went to the station & met George at 7 o'clock.

I think there is a great deal more [3] rational enjoyment in a place like this than in London. It was really charming at Kley's yesterday looking down on the Rhine with the Drachenfels in the distance & then the music & the people drinking their coffee & enjoying themselves.

I must say goodbye for dinner is waiting & I shall not have time for anything [4] more.

³⁰³ English translation: "With a thousand loving kisses and greetings, eternally yours."

³⁰⁴ Rolandseck is a town located about 14 km from Bonn, formerly a preferred meeting place of Europe's powerful, rich, and creative elites. The railway station was built from 1856 to 1858 in grand style and included meeting rooms, a café and restaurant, and halls that became venues for musical performances and festivities. It is likely where Mary attended the concert with George.

³⁰⁵ James Kley's hotel in Bonn was a popular venue particularly amongst summer tourists and afforded good views of the river and the castles along the Rhine.

I am longing for Wednesday to come.
Best love from Eva & from
Your loving wife
Mary

So stupid of me not to thank you for the cheque which of course I received quite safely: I have not wanted it. I shall not write again as you will start Tuesday.

34. 26 August 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-40

*8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
August 26th 1886*

My dear Hermann

George & Eva are writing to Leo & Heinrich so I must send you a letter.

The last time I wrote from Bonn & told Heinrich all about my visit to France. Since then we have returned to England & are staying for a little time in London that George & Eva may see some of the sights & the Exhibition. On Tuesday evening we went to the Exhibition to see the illuminations [2] and the fountains playing. The latter are really beautiful, they begin with one large jet of water & then others begin on all sides & smaller ones round the centre & they keep continually changing colour, blue, green, yellow, purple in all shades & then a quantity of steam comes all round at the bottom so that it looks like a geyser. I wish you could have seen it, Eva was delighted.

Yesterday we went to the Tower & saw all the Crown jewels, the crown that was made for Queen Victoria when she became Empress of India is magnificent, all diamonds [3] & precious stones. Then we went to the Armoury where there are a number of knights in armour on horseback & on foot. One suit of armour was made for a man seven feet high & he looks a perfect giant. Then we went to the Beauchamp tower in which there is a prison where the prisoners of state used to be confined & there are a great many inscriptions on the wall that were made by the unfortunate prisoners.

After a little persuasion one of the warders took us into the Chapel of St Peter ad Vincula where Lady Jane Grey, Anna Boleyn³⁰⁶ & a number of other [4] historical celebrities were buried after being beheaded, & then we went to the dungeon where the people used to be tortured.

After this we drove to St Paul's & after having had some lunch at a restaurant we went all over St Paul's, into the whispering & stone galleries & down into the Crypt where Nelson & Wellington³⁰⁷ are buried & where there is the funeral car on which Wellington's body was brought from Chelsea to St Paul's.

Now my dear boy I must say goodbye, Give my love to Heinrich & Leo & with a great deal for yourself

Believe me always your aff[ection]ate mother
Mary von Haast

³⁰⁶ Anne Boleyn (c. 1501/1507–1536), Queen of England.

³⁰⁷ Arthur Wellesley, Duke of Wellington (1769–1852).

35. 1 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-96

~~8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.~~
Shenley
Sept^r 1st

Dearest Julius

We left Trebovir Road yesterday about an hour after you had said goodbye to us all and arrived here very comfortably at five o'clock. This morning Eva & Johnnie went into the village & Miss Todhunter & I had a [2] walk through the fields & woods which I enjoyed very much although it was rather hot. George has been out sketching all the morning but has just returned.

This afternoon we are going to drive to Hadfield to meet Mrs Todhunter who has been spending a day with her son at Kingsmoor. [3]

The country is looking lovely & it is very pleasant to be out of London.

I hope you are enjoying yourself, I am afraid you will find the heat rather trying with all the entertainment you will have.

I shall look forward to having a few lines from you soon & to hear of all your doings.

With much love from us all & an extra quantity from myself

Ever your loving wife

Mary

36. 3 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-97

~~8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.~~
Shenley
Sep^{br} 3rd

Theuerster Mann

Ich erhielt heute Morgen Deine zwei lieben Briefe und hoffe daß Du auch meinen Brief von gestern erhalten hast.

Obgleich Du englisch geschrieben hast fahre ich fort deutsch zu schreiben und hoffe daß Du dasselbe thun wirst.

Gestern hat es den ganzen Tag geregnet so daß wir gar nicht ausgehen konnten.

Eva hat an Deine Schwester [2] geschrieben und George schreibt immer seinen Brüdern wenn er nicht anders thun kann.

Wir unterhalten uns sehr gut und die frische Luft und Ruhe thut mir wohl.

Ich habe ein "resume" der Adresse von Sir William Dawson³⁰⁸ in der Zeitung gelesen, es schien sehr interessant zu sein, vielleicht ist es besser zu lesen als es zu hören war.

Ich freue mich sehr daß Mr Mason³⁰⁹ auch auf Besuch bei Dir ist, es muß sehr [3] angenehm für Dich sein Da Du ihn so gerne hast.

Ich fürchte sehr daß die Kinder werden genöthigt sein Samstag von London abzureisen denn der 19te ist Sonntag wenn die Züge nach Queenborough nicht gehen.

³⁰⁸ Sir John William Dawson (1820–1899) was a Canadian geologist and acted as president of the British Association for the Advancement of Science for the Birmingham meeting in 1886. See President's Address, *Report of the fifty-sixth meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held at Birmingham in September 1886*, London: John Murray, 1887, p. 1-36.

³⁰⁹ James E Mason (d. 1887), Member of the Legislative Council in Fiji, and Executive Commissioner for Fiji at the Colonial and Indian Exhibition of 1886. Wrote a letter to Haast dated 4 December 1886 (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-119-4).

Ich hoffe Mrs Cowlshaw wird sich entschließen mit ihrem Mann zurückzukehren, es wäre wirklich unrecht ihn wieder allein gehen zu lassen.

Ich lese das Leben Frank Bucklands was recht interessant ist, ich glaube [4] Du würdest es auch gerne lesen.

Nun lieber Julius habe ich Dir einen Gruß geschickt um Dir zu zeigen daß ich Dich nicht vergeßen habe und muß jetzt Adieu sagen.

Herzlichsten Grüßen von den Kindern und von Deiner liebenden
Mary

Da Du mir gesagt hast die Briefe British Association zu adressiren so fahre ich fort es zu thun, glaube aber daß Du sie schneller bekommen würdest wenn ich sie Harborne Hall adressirte.

[*English translation:*

Shenley
3 September

Precious husband

I received your two lovely letters this morning and hope that you also received my letter from yesterday.

Although you have written in English, I continue to write in German and hope that you will do the same.

Yesterday it rained all day so we couldn't go out at all.

Eva wrote to your sister and George always writes to his brothers when he can't do anything else.

We are keeping ourselves well entertained and the fresh air and quiet are doing me good.

I read a summary of Sir William Dawson's address in the newspaper, it seemed very interesting, perhaps it is better read than heard.

I'm very happy that Mr Mason is visiting you too, it must be very pleasant for you since you like him so much.

I am very much afraid that the children will be forced to leave London on Saturday as the 19th is Sunday when the trains to Queenborough do not run.

I hope Mrs Cowlshaw will decide to return with her husband, it would really be wrong to let him go alone again.

I'm reading Frank Buckland's life³¹⁰ which is quite interesting, I think you would like to read it too.

Now, dear Julius, I have sent you a greeting to show you that I have not forgotten you and now I have to say goodbye.

Warmest regards from the children and from your loving

Mary

Since you have instructed me to address the letters to the British Association, I continue to do so, but believe that you would receive them more quickly if I addressed them to Harborne Hall.]

³¹⁰ Francis 'Frank' Trevelyan Buckland (1826–1880), English surgeon and naturalist. Author of *Notes and Jottings from Animal Life*, London, Smith Elder & Co, 2nd edition, 1886.



Fig. 18: Dr Otto Finsch (1839–1917) of Bremen, by Granville A Wood in Sydney. Photograph inscribed: ‘Der lieben Familie von Haast zur freundl. Erinnerung an Dr. O. Finsch. Sydney 25. Septbr 81’ [To the dear Haast family in kind remembrance of Dr O Finsch. Sydney, 25 September 1881] (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-1940).

37. 4 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-98

*8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
Shenley
Sep^{br} 4th*

Theuerster Mann

Ich erhielt heute Morgen wie gewöhnlich Deinen lieben Brief und schreibe jetzt ein Paar Zeilen, die Du wahrscheinlich Montag erhalten wirst.

Da wir uns Dienstag wieder sehen werden so werde ich nicht mehr schreiben.

Das war eine unerwartete Freude, Dr Finsch zu sehen nicht wahr? und daß die [2] Geschichte die Dr. Fischer über Frau von Hochstetter Dir erzählte falsch ist, freut mich von ganzem Herzen.

Ich habe es nie geglaubt und doch wenn man so etwas hört bleibt immer etwas davon im Sinne.

Ich habe an Mr. B. Hill, der Arzt der die kleine Nan so geschickt behandelt hat, geschrieben da ich mit ihm über Eva gerne consultiren möchte.

Leider ist er augenblicklich in Scotland und wird nur am 11ten dieses Monats zurück sein so daß ich sie nicht zu ihm nehmen kann ehe wir von Weymouth [3] zurück kommen.

Sie bückt sich noch immer so sehr und vielleicht wird er etwas vorschlagen das ihr helfen wird, in jedem Falle werde ich meine Pflicht gethan haben.

Wir hatten heute einen Sturm, Donner Blitz und Regen doch jetzt ist es ganz vorbei und Alles sieht wunderschön aus.

George hat Briefe geschrieben und ist jetzt mit Miss Todhunter ausgegangen, er scheint sich hier sehr gut zu amüsiren und Eva ist sehr glücklich und fühlt sich ganz zu Hause.

Ich werde die Kinder sehr [4] vermissen wenn sie nach Deutschland zurück gehen.

Eva hatte heute einen langen Brief von Daisy mit "enclosure" von Frau Crosby.

Ich machte gestern einen sehr schönen Spazierfahrt mit Mrs Todhunter, die Gegend hier ist wirklich reizend.

Nun lieber Julius will ich Adieu sagen, Dienstag bin ich wieder bei Dir.

Mit vielen vielen Küßen und Grüßen

Ewig Deine liebende

Mary

Grüße Dr. Finsch aufs herzlichste von mir, ich hoffe ich werde ihn sehen.

[*English translation:*

Shenley
4 September

Most precious husband

As usual, I received your lovely letter this morning and am now writing a few lines that you will probably receive on Monday.

Since we will see each other again on Tuesday, I won't write anymore.

It was an unexpected pleasure to see Dr Finsch, wasn't it? and that the story that Dr Fischer³¹¹ told you about Mrs von Hochstetter³¹² was incorrect, makes me happy with all my heart.

I never believed it and yet when you hear something like that, something about it always stays in your mind.

I have written to Mr B. Hill, the doctor who treated little Nan so skillfully, because I would like to consult with him about Eva.

Unfortunately he is in Scotland at the moment and will only be back on the 11th of this month, so I cannot take her to see him until we get back from Weymouth.

She's still stooping so hard and maybe he'll suggest something that will help her, in any case I will have done my duty.

We had a storm today, thunder, lightning and rain but now it's completely over and everything looks beautiful.

George has been writing letters and is now on an outing with Miss Todhunter, he seems to be having a great time here and Eva is very happy and feels completely at home.

I will miss the children very much [4] when they go back to Germany.

Today Eva had a long letter from Daisy with an enclosure from Mrs Crosby.

I had a lovely walk with Mrs Todhunter yesterday, the area here is really lovely.

³¹¹ Dr Carl Frank Fischer (d. 1893), German homoeopathic physician who had first met Haast while residing in Auckland and later lived in Sydney.

³¹² Georgiana von Hochstetter (1842-1905), the widow of Ferdinand von Hochstetter (1829-1884).

Now, dear Julius, I want to say goodbye, I'll be back with you on Tuesday.
With many, many kisses and greetings
Forever your loving,
Mary

[Best regards to Dr Finsch from me, I hope to see him]



Fig. 19: Carte de visite portrait of Georgiana von Hochstetter (1842–1905) by George Harmsen in Vienna, 1876. She became on one of Mary's closest friends and hosted her during visits to Vienna (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0828).

38. 10 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-99

2 Belgrave Villas
Weymouth
~~8, Trebovir Road,~~
South Kensington. S.W.
Sep^{br} 10th /86

Dearest Husband

Your welcome letter this morning was a pleasant surprise as I had not expected to hear so soon.

What a nasty article in the *Canterbury Times* but long before now they will have heard the truth of the matter & after all it does not matter as you have attained your object & if you had not acted nobody else would. As to saying that Sir C. Tupper³¹³ wrote to you, it is a downright falsehood [2] is it not? You have Sir Cunliffe Owen's letters of approval & can easily show any one who is interested in it what the truth really is. I suppose you wrote fully to Heinrich about it all.

We had a very pleasant journey yesterday & found two of the Miss Wildings waiting for us at the station, we drove home & after having a very good tea dinner, went for a walk on the Esplanade, it was very pretty, the moon shining on the water & all the lights on the shore. There were a great many people walking about [3] & a band was playing.

Today it is pouring with rain but I think it will clear up by & bye.

Mr Damon the author of that book on the Geology of Portland & Weymouth is very anxious to make your acquaintance when you come here.³¹⁴

I took return tickets 2nd class yesterday & they cost three pounds.

If I had only known I could just as well have come 3rd class, but I did not know if I could do that as we were travelling alone. I also gave Emily 10/ before I left, she had a number of little commissions to do for me & I had not given [4] her anything for a long while.

We shall enjoy being here very much & I shall look forward to having you here all Wednesday. You need not bring dress clothes.

If you write to your sister will you tell her that the children will arrive on Sunday 19th & stay the night with her. I will also write in the course of the week to her.

Eva sends her best love & with a great deal from myself³¹⁵

Ever your own loving wife

Mary.

39. 11 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Julius von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-100

*8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
Weymouth Sep^{br} 11th*

Theuerster Mann

Deinen lieben Brief von gestern soeben erhalten und ich werde mich sehr freuen den 21en mit Dir nach Rousdon zu gehen. Ich werde ein Paar Zeilen an Frau Peek schreiben aber es ist besser Du schreibst auch an ihn und sagst daß wir seine Einladung gerne annehmen werden. [2]

Wir machten gestern einen langen Spaziergang die Seeküste entlang und haben die frische Luft und die schöne Landschaft sehr bewundert. Das Wetter hatte sich Nachmittags aufgeklärt und es war sehr schön. Heute ist es wieder wunderschön, Eva wird nachher gehen einen Schwim zu haben und Nachmittags gehen wir mit dem Dampfboot nach Lulworth.

Die Miss Wildings sind sehr nette Leute und sie sind Alle [3] so freundlich und scheinen Eva sehr lieb zu haben.

³¹³ Sir Charles Tupper (1821-1915) was the High Commissioner for Canada in London.

³¹⁴ Robert Damon (1814-1889) noted conchologist published *Handbook to the Geology of Weymouth and the Isle of Portland; with notes on the natural history of the coast and neighbourhood* (London: Edward Stanford, 1860). In 1884, his son Robert Ferris Damon (1845-1929) published a second edition, *Geology of Weymouth, Portland coast of Dorsetshire, from Swanage to Bridport-on-the-sea: with natural history and archæological notes*. Father and son ran a business in Weymouth and provided natural history specimens to museums.

³¹⁵ Eva had spent her summer holidays with her mother. They travelled together in the south of England before Eva returned to Bonn for the start of the new school term. George spent part of his holidays with them.

Es gibt hier in der Nachbarschaft viel Interessantes zu sehen und ich glaube Du wirst den Tag hier sehr genießen.

Portland ist sehr interessant und wir werden wahrscheinlich warten dort zu gehen bis Du kommst. Wenn Du den Gefängniß gerne sehen möchtest so mußt Du ein order from the Secretary of State bekommen.

Ich hoffe Du wirst Dein Besuch in Kingsmoor genießen, ich freue mich sehr daß Du nicht in London geblieben bist, denn Du brauchst wirklich [4] Ruhe und Du kannst Hauptmann Hoffmann während der Woche sehen. Grüße ihn auf's herzlichste von mir & auch Herr Guillaume.

Please remember me very kindly to Mr & Mrs Todhunter, und mit vielen Liebes-Küßen und Grüßen von Deiner Dich liebenden Gattin

Mary

Love to George from us both & from Eva to you, I will write to him next week.

[*English translation:*

8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
Weymouth, 11 September

Most precious husband

I just received your lovely letter from yesterday and I will be very happy to go to Rousdon with you on the 21st. I will write a few lines to Mrs Peek but it would be better if you also wrote to him and said that we would be happy to accept his invitation. [2]

Yesterday we took a long walk along the seashore and really admired the fresh air and beautiful scenery. The weather had cleared up in the afternoon and it was very nice. Today it's beautiful again, Eva will go for a swim later and in the afternoon we'll take the steamboat to Lulworth.³¹⁶

The Miss Wildings are very nice people and they are all [3] so friendly and seem to like Eva very much.

There are a lot of interesting things to see in the neighborhood and I think you will really enjoy the day here.

Portland is very interesting and we will probably wait to go there until you come. If you would like to see the prison you must get an order from the Secretary of State.

I hope you will enjoy your visit to Kingsmoor, I am very pleased that you didn't stay in London because you really need some rest and you can see Captain Hoffmann during the week. Greetings from me and to Mr Guillaume as well.

Please remember me very kindly to Mr & Mrs Todhunter, and with many fond kisses and greetings from your loving wife

Mary

Love to George from us both & from Eva to you, I will write to him next week.]

³¹⁶ Mary and Eva were going to visit West Lulworth village and Lulworth Cove. Both were well-known tourist attractions. The area forms part of England's Jurassic Coast and is famous for its fossils and geological formations. Lulworth is not far from Corfe Castle which they also visited.

40. 20 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-41

8, Trebovir Road,
South Kensington. S.W.
Sept 20th 1886

My dear Hermann

I had not time to write & thank you for your nice letter received last mail & now another mail has come in. I was very glad you enjoyed the glass blowers, I have seen them several times and always found it very interesting.

Eva & George went back to Germany last night after spending four weeks in England.

Eva was rather distressed that she did not write to all [2] of you but it was quite impossible for her to write more than the one letter to Heinrich as we were visiting & going out all the time she was here.

We enjoyed our visit to Weymouth very much & especially our trip to Corfe Castle. It is a most interesting ruin & is the place where King Edward was stabbed by his step mother Elfrida,³¹⁷ I have some photographs & pictures of Weymouth so I shall be able to show you all the places we saw. One day we drove out in a nice little pony carriage to Upwey [3] where there is a wishing well & we all drank some of the water & wished.

In one place called Radipole Lake, are a great number of swans & there is a little island covered with houses for them to make their nests in, I could not think what it was at first for it looks just like the model of the Lake dwelling that is in the Museum.

There is also a large white horse cut out on the side of the hill, with a rider on its back representing King George III³¹⁸ riding away from Weymouth; you [4] can see it quite distinctly from a very great distance.

I am so pleased to hear that you are having drawing lessons from Grandpapa & that you are getting on with it & hope you are getting on well at school too.

By the time you receive this letter it will be nearly spring & I suppose you will soon begin swimming again. Eva can swim pretty well now, Miss Wilding says she only wants practice but she will have no chance now until we are back in Chch as it is too cold in the Rhine after September.

Goodbye dear Hermann
Ever your loving mother
Mary von Haast

41. 23 September 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-42

Rousdon
Lyme Regis
Sept 23rd /86

My dear Heinrich

I wrote you a few hurried lines last mail but I do not think the letter was in time so you will probably receive it with this. Many thanks for your nice letters of August 13 & 14th, we were very glad to hear of your having won the football match, it is a great thing to have established matches between the different Colonies.

I am afraid you will be disappointed at our staying a few months longer but it cannot be helped & the time will very soon pass by. [2]

³¹⁷ In reference to King Edward the Martyr (c. 962–978) and Elfrida the Queen consort of England (c. 945–1000).

³¹⁸ George III (1738–1820), King of Great Britain and Ireland.

If Grandpapa's plans should be altered in any way so that it is not convenient for them to have you longer some other arrangement must be made but I hope this may not be the case.

You may imagine that I think a great deal about you all & shall be glad when I can make you comfortable at home again.

We are having a most enjoyable visit here, we have a beautiful set of rooms overlooking the sea & our host & hostess Mr & Mrs Peek are most kind delightful people.³¹⁹

The estate belongs to Sir Henry Peek but as his wife died a few years ago your Mrs Peek is the Lady of the House & a better hostess one could [3] not possibly wish for.

Yesterday we drove to Lyme Regis, a quaint little old town built almost into the sea, & we had a walk on the beach & had a look at the celebrated Lias formation & saw casts of numbers of ammonites, it was very interesting.³²⁰

There is a house full of people but most of them leave today & I suppose fresh guests will arrive with Sir Henry who comes tonight.

We want if possible to make visits to Hereford Oxford & Wantage before the end of next month but doubt if we shall manage it all. After that Father will be too busy to leave as the Exhibition will be closing. [4]

I must say goodbye now my dear boy.

With much love

Ever your aff[ection]ate mother

Mary von Haast

42. 4 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-43

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
October 4th 1886

My dear Heinrich

Our last letters were written from Rousdon just after our arrival there. We were there a week & had a very delightful time & the rest & fresh air did us both a great deal of good. I think I told you of our visit to Lyme Regis, another day we went to Seaton & Beer both interesting little old towns. At Beer there are stone quarries which were worked by the Romans, we went all through them with lamps & I was very much interested.

The day before we left we went to Exeter & saw the beautiful [2] old Cathedral there. Bishop Patteson³²¹ was ordained there and there is a beautiful stone pulpit erected to his memory; on one of the panels is a carving of two natives carrying his body wrapped in a mat into a canoe. We have several photos of the Cathedral so you will be able to see for yourself how beautiful it is. From there we went to the Museum, it was curious to see here a photograph of the Moas in our old Museum. They have a fine collection of Moa bones & Papa gave the curator the names of some of them. There is also a very good Moa skeleton

³¹⁹ Cuthbert Edgar Peek (1855–1901), son of Sir Henry Peek (1825–1898), was a surveyor, astronomer, and meteorologist. In 1884 he married Augusta Louisa Brodrick (1854–1934), who became the lady-of-the-house following the death of his mother, Lady Margaret Maria Peek, née Edgar (1828–1884). Cuthbert established an astronomical observatory and meteorological station at the family's Rousdon estate in 1884. Cuthbert had travelled to Iceland in 1881, and Australia and New Zealand in 1882–1883 to observe the transit of Venus. He became interested in Māori life, collected various artefacts during his New Zealand stay, and presented a paper on Māori customs to the British Association in 1883. He was a member of the Anthropological Institute in 1885 and honorary secretary 1891. He inherited his father's title and properties in 1898.

³²⁰ The (Blue) Lias Formation is about 199 million years old. It is constituted of hard, pale layers of limestone and darker organic-rich shales and occupies much of the foreshore around Lyme Regis. The area is known as the Jurassic Coast and famous for its fossils.

³²¹ Bishop John Coleridge Patteson (1827–1871).

which Papa sent, but for which he never got any returns and he, as you may imagine gave them “a piece of his mind” about it.

Then we went to see the ruins of Exeter Castle & in the gardens saw a statue of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland [3] the father of the Mr Acland at Mount Peel.³²²

There were several dinner parties at Rousdon while we were there & we met a number of pleasant people, indeed the time altogether passed only too quickly and we were very sorry to say goodbye to Mr & Mrs Peek, they are such nice people.

Since we returned to London we have been as busy as usual.

Mr & Mrs Marten (Mrs Wilding’s sister) came to lunch one day & we greatly enjoyed their visit.

Mrs Marten plays beautifully & she played an impromptu of Chopin’s & then we played a duet together.

Friday we went to Rowney Abbey & spent a very pleasant day with the Count & Countess de La Pasture (Mrs Loughnan’s daughter).³²³ They have a very pretty place not far from Ware, of John Gilpin celebrity.

Yesterday Sunday, we spent with Mrs William Packe at Bickley in Kent. Her husband, who has been, [4] dead some years, was an old friend of ours in the early days of our married life & she was very pleased to see us & show us her children.³²⁴

Now I am very busy looking through price catalogues as I want to buy a number of things for the house while I am in London this time. Only linen & useful things that are positively necessary.

I am already thinking a great deal of home & feel as if the time will very soon come when I am back among you all again.

Aunt Lizzie & the children spent all Saturday afternoon with me, the children were all looking very well but Aunt L looked a good deal worried, her husband does not improve. Today we are going to see Uncle Collet & Aunt Sophy & now I must leave off.³²⁵

I hope we shall hear from you before the mail leaves.

In the meantime, believe me dear Heinrich

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast.

³²² John Barton Arundel Acland (1823–1904), the sixth son of Sir Thomas Dyke Acland (1787–1871), arrived in New Zealand in 1854 and, in partnership with his friend and fellow-lawyer Charles Tripp, established the 40,000-hectare sheep run Mount Peel Station in South Canterbury.

³²³ Georgiana Mary Ducarel de la Pasture, née Loughnan (1844–1934) was the second wife of Comte Gerard Gustavus Ducarel de la Pasture, 4th Marquis de la Pasture (1838–1916). The count’s family had large pastoral holdings in Canterbury New Zealand. Georgiana was the daughter of Robert James Loughnan (1808–1889) and his wife Frances Eliza Loughnan, née Barnes (1821–1918) of Christchurch. Her uncle Henry Hamilton Loughnan was a partner in the law firm with the Haasts’ Christchurch friend William Izard.

³²⁴ Penelope Anne Laura Packe, née Lennard (d. 1927) was the widow of William Packe (c. 1840–1882) a watercolour artist, owner of Raincliff Station, Canterbury, 1868–1881, with his brother George, and together they ran a stock and station agency in Christchurch in the 1870s. William returned to England with his wife and family in 1881.

³²⁵ Sophia Dobson (1822–1894) and Collet Dobson (1813–1899) were siblings of Mary’s father Edward Dobson.

43. 5 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-45

8, Trebovir Road
South Kensington. S.W.
Oct^{br} 5th 1886

My dear Hermann

On Sunday we went to Bickley to see Mrs Packe, she has four children & they are very fond of making collections & the second boy Fred has quite a nice collection of fossils which he found at Folkestone. Papa told him the names of some of them & wrote them for him. He has also a collection of coins and [2] among them some very interesting ones.

Mr Packe lived in New Zealand for several years & used to sketch beautifully and among his sketches was a picture of Mr Enys' room at Castle Hill & Mr Charles Enys sitting in a chair by the fire.

On Saturday Aunt Lizzie & the three children came to spend the afternoon with me. Two men with a Punch & Judy show happened to pass while they were here [3] so I let them perform & the children were very much amused.

Yesterday I went to see Aunt Sophy & she gave me some polished agates which I think you will like for your Museum, she has also promised me some coins & some minerals. We must try to get your Museum into good order when we come back.

I am expecting N.Z. letters every day now [4] and hope to hear good news of you all.

Eva seems very happy at school and likes her lessons much better now that she is in a higher class.

Give my love to your grandparents & with a great deal for yourself

Ever dear Hermann

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

44. 6 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-46

Oct^r 6th 1886

Dear Heinrich

I add a few lines to my letter since the arrival of the mail. I have been so grieved to hear of poor Aunt Carrie's troubles, it must have been a great blow to her to have been obliged at last to take such a step; although I am sure it is for the best yet when the final decision comes it is terribly hard & is far worse than the contemplation of it has been.³²⁶ You realise now the honor I have always had of making fun of drinking, however comical it may appear at the time, you may be sure there is a world of misery behind.

Since we have been in England Sir Richard Owen's only son³²⁷ (& only child) drowned himself & only from drink. [2] He was in a good position was receiving an income of £900 a year had a sweet little wife & seven nice children, in fact everything that a man could desire in life but could not keep from drinking & this has been the end of it. His widow told me with tears running down her cheeks that a kinder husband never lived but that their happiness had been entirely destroyed through his intemperance. It is terrible.

³²⁶ Caroline's husband Charles Todhunter had become a partner in the brewing business of Messrs. Vincent and Co. and developed a serious problem with alcohol. Their marriage was undergoing difficulties at this time.

³²⁷ William Owen (1837–1886) was educated at London's prestigious Westminster School and in Germany. In 1869 he was awarded a lucrative clerkship in the British Foreign Office. He married Sarah Emily Fretwell Owen, née Frecheville in 1867. Mary met his widow and likely some of the seven children.

I think it is a mistake not to tell Ben what has happened, he is a man & quite capable of bearing the burdens of life & must know some time & he would be able to sympathise with them & comfort them if he really understood all.

But I must really close, I was so glad to hear from Uncle Bob³²⁸ that he had been to see you receive your M.A. diploma.

Much love to all & to yourself from your loving mother

Mary von Haast

45. 16 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-47, -51

The Elms
Hereford
Oct 16th 1886

My dear Heinrich

Our last letters told you of the arrival of Uncle Bob & his wife & as mail day will be hurrying round again next week, I will tell you what we have been doing since last I wrote.

The day after they arrived I went with Aunt Clara on a shopping expedition & then for an hour to the Exhibition & in the evening we went there again that Aunt C might see the illuminated fountains. On Thursday Papa & I had a very interesting day in the City. First we went to Sir Henry Peek's place of business & he took us all over his ware- [2] houses & we saw the tea tasting & coffee roasting & grinding & all sorts of interesting things. Then we had a delicious little lunch & then he took us to see the Coal Exchange and Billingsgate which is very near it. From there we walked through the St Katherine Docks & past the Tower to a shop called "Jamrach's". He is a dealer in animals, curiosities & every thing you can possibly imagine & I suppose it is one of the dirtiest & most curious places in London. The old man himself is quite a curiosity & I must try to remember & tell you about him & his shop when I am in Christchurch again.³²⁹ Friday another dress-fitting & shopping expedition with Aunt C, which took us all [3] day & I only got home in time to dress & go to the Reichenbachs where we spent a most delightful evening & met some very interesting people.

Saturday, Aunt C & I went to see Mr Nunn, a cousin of Mrs Potts³³⁰ & then we went about in Oxford Street looking at the shops & buying some Christmas cards, after which we had some lunch at a restaurant & then went to the Dore Gallery.³³¹ Clara was delighted & I quite enjoyed seeing her pleasure. Then we walked through Pic[c]adilly & St James's Park to the station & got home rather tired after a most enjoyable day.

Sunday we went to the Mainwarings at Mitcham Hall & spent the afternoon & evening. They have [4] a very pretty house & garden and seem to be very happy indeed. Mrs Mainwaring is delicate & cannot stand the english winter so they are leaving for Italy on the 2nd of November & will be away 6 months.³³²

³²⁸ Robert Dobson (1852–1893), known as Bob, was Mary's younger brother, who worked as a manager with Tyser Shipping Line and negotiated export contracts between New Zealand's primary producers and Great Britain. He married Clara Potts (1855–1903) in 1876. They lived in Napier with their children.

³²⁹ Charles Jamrach, born Johann Christian Carl Jamrach (1815–1891), was a trader in exotic animals. His three London business premises were popular amongst visitors to London. He provided live animals and other curiosities to wealthy clients, circuses, and stuffed dead animals to museums.

³³⁰ Emma Potts, née Phillips (1832–1919), was the mother of Clara the wife of Robert Dobson.

³³¹ The Doré Gallery was opened in 1867–1868 in New Bond Street London as venue to promote the work of popular French artist Gustave Doré (1832–1883).

³³² Randolph Mainwaring (1839–1902) and his wife Edith Laura Vernon Mainwaring, née Foley (1852–1887) were married at Mitcham on 15 August 1883. Edith died in San Remo, Italy the following year. Randolph Mainwaring had formerly resided in Canterbury, New Zealand.

We enjoyed our visit to them very much. Tuesday morning Bob & Clara left for Scotland, Wednesday evening we went with Mrs Cowlishaw & Nellie to the Haymarket Theatre to see “Jim the Penman”³³³ but did not care very much about it and Thursday we left for Hereford arriving here shortly after five o’clock. Mr Anthony came to the train to meet us & I recognised him the moment I saw him.³³⁴

They are such nice people & [5] we are enjoying ourselves immensely. Mr Anthony is passionately fond of music & has a number of musical instruments of all kinds in the house. There is a beautiful music room upstairs, with a polished floor, no carpets or curtains & at one end is a raised platform on which stand, a lovely Steinway concert grand piano, a harp and an organ. There is also a fine musical box in this room.

From this room opens a small anteroom in which are an organ piano and a pianola.

Downstairs in the billiard room is a splendid orchestrion, another piano is in the nursery and there are musical boxes in the drawing & breakfast rooms. [6] I have played a good deal since I have been here and Papa has been in very good voice & has enjoyed singing in such a splendid room.

Mr Anthony has a very good baritone voice & sings very well & Mrs Anthony plays very nicely so we have had plenty of music.

Yesterday we went to see the printing offices & I was much interested in seeing the papers printed, they have two immense printing machines one of which is called the “Wizard” & they print papers as fast as you can count. From there we went to the Cathedral which is very fine & contains many interesting old monuments besides a [7] most curious old map of the world which makes Jerusalem the centre and contains a most wonderful mixture of mythology & geography.

We have been unfortunate in the weather as it has rained ever since we have been here, but it seems to be clearing up now. On Monday we go to Oxford to stay at Professor Moseley’s for a few days but shall return to London before the mail closes.

I must not forget to tell you of a curious thing that happened.

After we left Jamrach’s that day that we went into the city, we went into St James’s Street to buy a present for Professor Brown & after having selected two very pretty candlesticks & a [8] piece of Murano glass asked the man if he could guarantee to pack it to go to New Zealand. “Oh yes sir, he answered” we send all over the world and only yesterday packed some of this same glass for Christchurch N.Z. Of course we asked to whom it was sent & what sort of things they were, fearing they might be for Prof. Brown but they turned out to be for a wedding present for Mr Seager; was it not strange.

I shall write again before the mail leaves but must leave off now as I have a great many other letters to write.

The sun is just shining quite brightly & there is such a pretty view from the drawing room window where I am writing.

Ever your loving mother

Mary von Haast.

³³³ “Jem the Penman” was a melodrama in four acts, about a forger. Written by Charles Lawrence Young (1839–1887), the play opened at the Theatre Royal, Haymarket in April 1886.

³³⁴ Charles Anthony was the brother of Mary’s Christchurch friend Julia Wilding, née Anthony, who was an accomplished pianist. Charles inherited the *Hereford Times* newspaper business started by his deceased father.

46. 21 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-49

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
October 21st /86

My dear Heinrich

I have already written to you but have since received your nice long letter of the 10th September, for which my best thanks. I am sorry to hear of Hermann having been so poorly but hope he is quite well & strong again long before this. I have no special news to tell you as I wrote to you about our visit to Hereford & have just written to Leo about Oxford. We had a very pleasant time there but rather fatiguing, sight seeing all day & meeting people at night & I am glad of a little rest again. [2]

Prof. & Mrs Moseley are very charming people & they invited all the principal scientific men to meet us.³³⁵ At Merton we met Prof. & Mrs Wallace,³³⁶ friends of Prof. Brown's & they were of course glad to hear of him. Please thank him for the photos of the Miss Connon's. You need not get any more those two are quite sufficient to send to Girton.

I am glad you like the songs I sent, I have now got you the "Eton boating song" & "The Shamrock & the Rose" a new patriotic song the words of which are better than the music, but I do not know when I shall send them.

You are quite right to give up the Volunteers at the end of [3] the year, still you need not regret having belonged to them for I am sure it has done you good. I am glad Leo is not going in for boating this year, I do not think a little quiet rowing would do him any harm but it is much better he does not belong to a club until he has stopped growing & is thoroughly settled in health.

Uncle Bob & Aunt Clara are still in Scotland & I do not know when they will be back but I hope soon.

Ben came in tonight, his Uncle Joe has told him the state of affairs and he is as you may imagine most dreadfully upset, it is the first time I have seen him since he knew it & it seems quite to have changed him.³³⁷ However he seemed relieved [4] at having a talk with me & went away a little cheered I think. I would not tell Aunt Carrie this if I were you as it would only distress her. I do hope she will be better now, when she has once got over the separation and has some rest. My only fear is that if Uncle Charlie has another drinking bout & is laid up ill anywhere she will go & nurse him.

Give my best love to your Grandparents & thank Grandpapa for his note, I may perhaps write him a few lines but am not quite sure.

With much love
Ever dear Heinrich
Your loving mother
Mary von Haast

³³⁵ Henry Nottidge Moseley (1844–1891) was a British naturalist who sailed on the global scientific expedition of *HMS Challenger* in 1872–1876. The ship visited various ports including Wellington and parts of east coast of Australia. In 1881 he married Mabel Gwyn Jeffreys (1852–1928), daughter of the noted conchologist John Gwyn Jeffreys and was appointed Linacre Chair of Human and Comparative Anatomy at Merton College, Oxford the same year.

³³⁶ Alfred Russel Wallace (1823–1913) was a leading British naturalist, explorer, biologist, noted for his theory of natural selection published in 1858 along with Charles Darwin's theory. His wife Anne was daughter of pharmaceutical chemist and noted bryologist William Mitten.

³³⁷ Joseph Todhunter (Joe) was the uncle of Carrie's son Benjamin and told his nephew of his father Charles Todhunter's serious alcohol problems. Mary is relaying events to her son Leo whose uncle Charles was the alcoholic.

47. 21 October 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-50

Octbr 21st 1886
8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court.

My dear Leo

We returned this afternoon from Oxford where we have been spending a couple of days with Prof. & Mrs Moseley and going about sight seeing. We arrive there from the Elms on Monday afternoon & had a look at some of the beautiful buildings before it got quite dark.

Tuesday we went to the museum then to the celebrated Bodleian library & on to lunch with the Warden of Merton College the Hon^{ble} Mr Brodrick³³⁸ who afterwards took us over the College shewing us the [2] library & chapel and afterwards going with us to the top of the Radcliffe reading room that we might have a good view of Oxford.

In the afternoon I went with Mrs Moseley to hear the service at New College & in the evening there was again a dinner party (there had been one on Monday evening) & we met a number of agreeable & interesting people.

Wednesday morning your welcome letters arrived and we were very glad to hear all the home news. I am very glad you keep up your drawing, Mr Blair said in a letter to Father that you were making very good progress & you may imagine [3] how pleased we were to hear it. After reading the letters we went to see W. Cowlshaw but he was not at home, then to Balliol where father called on Prof. Jowett³³⁹ & then we were going to see H. Mathias & met him in the street. He was just going to a lecture but went with us to Willie Montgomery's rooms, who however was also not in.

Then I went back to Mrs Moseley's & went with her to see the Cathedral & Christ's College & we we [sic] went into the kitchen & saw a number of chickens being roasted on a long spit before the fire, I believe they can roast a hundred chickens & more at the same time [4]

In the afternoon I paid some visits with Mrs Moseley & went to hear a lecture by one of the Professors.

This morning after packing up our things we just had time to look through the Taylor Institute where there is a fine collection of pictures & then started for London where we arrived after 2 o'clock.

It is beginning to be regular winter weather & everything looks dull & gloomy & it is so damp & cold.

What a terrible thing it is about Tom Hall & how lucky for him that his wife did not die.³⁴⁰

He was in prison, or only just escaped being put in, I forget which many years ago but I did not think he would be a murderer.

Now dear Leo goodbye, I hope to hear from you again soon.

With much love Your aff[ection]ate mother

Mary von Haast

Papa thought your answer to the riddle about the donkey very good.³⁴¹

³³⁸ George Charles Broderick (1831–1903) was the Warden of Merton College Oxford.

³³⁹ Benjamin Jowett (1817–1893) was Master of Balliol College Oxford.

³⁴⁰ Thomas Hall (1848–1929), known as Tom, migrated to New Zealand as a child and became a successful commission agent. He was found guilty of forgery and suspected murder in 1886. His wife was Kate Emily Hall, née Espie (1846–1925).

³⁴¹ Conclusion written vertically in top left margin of first page.

48. 1 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-52, -53

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov^{br} 1st 1886

My dear Heinrich

We returned this morning from a brief visit to Mr & Mrs Silver at Wantage, where we have been staying since Friday & were very delighted to find your letters of 22 Sepbr waiting for us at the Exhibition. I went in there with father, left him there & after he had read your letters brought them with me and have just finished reading them all. I always get a little homesick before the mail arrives & also when I read your letters I do wish I could be amongst you all, but still I always feel cheered when they arrive & I hear that [2] all is going well with you.

You do not say anything about Hermann so I suppose he is pretty well again, the more so as he writes a very cheerful letter. I do not wonder at your feeling all the responsibility and work that has been thrown upon you this year, it came rather suddenly after your four years of University life but it is a great comfort to your Father & me to think that you are so capable of bearing responsibility.

The Museum work adds of course, greatly to your labours but the experience you gain by it will do you no harm & as soon as Father returns you will be relieved of it.

What you say about accepting invitations is also very true & I am truly glad to think you [3] have so much common sense. Of course you ought to go out & get known both by men & women, there is nothing helps a man on in life so much as a knowledge of the world & human nature & it is quite possible to have this & yet not be worldly.

I consider (of course this is quite between ourselves) that one great reason of Grandpapa's want of success in life has been, the way in which he has kept out of society & especially that he did not make friends with men. There is no need to rush into violent friendships but if a man is kindly & sociable & ready to lend a helping hand whenever he can, there is no doubt that he will also be helped on in his turn.

I would think it well over if [4] I were you before leaving the College Rifles; the being brought into contact with men of all classes is so very useful in the life you intend to lead, and I do not see what else you could take up just now that would be the same thing. However you have sufficient judgement to decide about it & I should not like to say anything that would influence you either one way or the other & whatever you may decide, shall feel sure you have done right.

Your remarks about George are very true, he seems to have blossomed out into quite a different being & is very affectionate to us all. We had a very nice letter from Mr von Guérard last week saying that the Professors were so far quite satisfied with him & [5] that they thought he would "by his great industry & love for art attain his object & become a good artist", and I think that describes him very well. He is not a genius & does not develop [sic] with giant strides but works steadily & makes satisfactory progress.

Your letters are a great delight to him & I think this separation from his brothers has shown him how deeply he is attached to all of them. Besides this the Germans are so kind & genial & have received him with such kindness that I think it has helped him to throw off in a great degree his reserved awkward manner.

(A grinding organ is playing the Keel Row in such a desperate way that it drives me nearly crazy)

Having that young Englishman Bambridge living in the same [6] home, is also a great advantage to him, he is such a steady nice fellow & a good companion for him in every way.

Well I do hope he will get on well & be able at any rate to make a respectable livelihood as an artist, I think he would be heart broken if he had to give it up now.

I am glad to hear of your dinner at the Lewis's & that you like the girls, I thought they were both very nice & the youngest one is very bright & lively.

Uncle Edward & his care of the baby are very amusing; I can just fancy what a fidget he is about him.

Here I am gossiping away & have told you nothing of our doings; however there [7] is not very much to tell.

I wrote to you about our visits to Hereford & Oxford & since then we have been to Wantage where we stayed three days. We were not very fortunate in the weather and pretty as the English country is in fine weather it is very dreary in bad, especially at this time of year when the roads are dirty and the trees are all losing their leaves very fast. Mr & Mrs Silver are both very nice kind people & we enjoyed being with them.

Mr Carpenter³⁴² wants us very much to spend a few days with him at Manchester but I do not know if we shall be able. I have been obliged to give up all thoughts of going to Cornwall, the time is getting so short now & I have so many things [8] to do & goodbyes to say before we leave England.

I am sending some Christmas cards by this mail, they will be a little too soon but that is better than being too late.

We shall think of you all a great deal at Christmas, as indeed we always do, and wish we could be with you.

We shall both be very glad when we turn our faces homewards.

I daresay I shall add a few lines to this as the mail does not leave for several days.

We have a good many engagements this week, three dinners & several day engagements & I want if possible to go to the popular concert on Saturday.

I wish I could conclude my letters as neatly as you do yours but you must be content with my remaining always your loving mother M. von Haast

Uncle Bob & wife still away Novbr 4th. I am sending you the two Songs by this post & hope you will like them. Uncle B & Clara came back last night both pretty well. Goodbye.³⁴³

49. 1 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-54

8 Trebovir Road
Earls Court
Nov 1st /86

My dear Leo

We were delighted to receive your letters today, it is always a red letter day to me when the N.Z. mail arrives & I hear good news of you all. I am sorry you did not get the parcels from the *Ruapehu* in time to tell me how you liked the flute music I sent you but I shall hear next time. I am sending you & Heinrich some Christmas cards which I hope you will like, I thought they were so pretty & they show what can be done with only a pencil. At the shop where [2] I got them there were most beautiful portraits drawn by a lady in pencil, and lovely photographs of all sorts of pictures. I thought how you would have enjoyed looking at everything.

On Thursday I am going to play in a trio at Mr Webers. He wanted me to play a difficult one of Hummel's but I knew I should not have time to practice it so now I am going to play

³⁴² Russell Forbes Carpenter, of Manchester, was a chemist and member of the Institute of Chemistry of Great Britain and Ireland.

³⁴³ Final note written vertically in top left margin of first page.

one of his own composition and very pretty it is. It also wants a good deal of playing but is not so difficult as the Hummel.³⁴⁴

Last week we spent an evening at Count Reichenbach's, there was a gentleman there who recited very well and he recited a piece descriptive [3] of Rubinstein's playing, which was really splendid. It is by an American named Adams (I believe)³⁴⁵; I wish I could get it for Heinrich, it would be a capital piece for the Dialectic entertainment.

In ten more days the Exhibition will be closed and the work of packing up begin. It is very disagreeable there now, so crowded & in this muddy weather the place gets so frightfully dirty, I never go except to fetch Father or get letters or something of that kind & Father's office is so damp & chilly I shall be quite glad when he is away from it all.

Eva writes to me every week, she seems to be getting on [4] very well at school & I believe she is a great favourite there, but she longs for the time when she is back among you all again, and thinks there is no place like New Zealand.

Tomorrow evening we are going to Mr & Mrs Delschaft, Mrs D. is a daughter of Mr Weber & they are very nice people so I expect we shall enjoy ourselves very much.

We met them at Mr Webers the Sunday before last when we spent the evening there.

With love to your Grandparents & wishing you all a very Happy Christmas & New

Year

Believe me

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

50. 1 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-55

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov^{br} 1st 1886

My dear Hermann

Your letter of the 22nd Sep^{br} has given us both great pleasure, it is so much better written than the last one that I feel since you have been taking pains with your writing.

I am glad you liked the Art Exhibition, I hope if ever you exhibit a drawing it will not have to be put in the "chamber of horrors".

The lecture on the eruptions must also have been very interesting, Mr Burton gave one on the subject at the Exhibition here but [2] unfortunately we were not [in] London so we could not go to hear it.

I have not much news to tell you this time as it is only ten days since I last wrote and the only special event has been our visit to Wantage.

I do not know whether I told you of our going to a Richter Concert, now I think of it I could not have told you as it was after the mail left. It was a splendid concert but I should have liked it better if there had been a little singing, there was only orchestral music for two hours & a half & with a large & powerful orchestra like that, beautiful as it is it is rather tiring & [3] makes one rather nervous.

I often get a little confused as to whom I have written various things to, because in writing to Eva & George I sometimes fancy I have written it to you.

³⁴⁴ Austrian pianist and composer Johann Nepomuk Hummel (1778–1837).

³⁴⁵ George William Bagby (1828–1883), American physician and humorist, who published under the name Mozis Addums, sometimes rendered as Adams, wrote the humorous monologue "How Rubinstein Played". George W. Bagby, *The Old Virginia Gentleman and other sketches*, New York: Scribner, 1911, p. 301–307.

Dr Krauel,³⁴⁶ who used to be in Sydney, has just been spending the evening with us. Do you remember his being in Christchurch some years ago & driving out with Papa to Rangiora, where I was staying with Mrs Torlesse because I had been ill. I think you & Eva came with him, it was a Sunday & he drove there & back again.

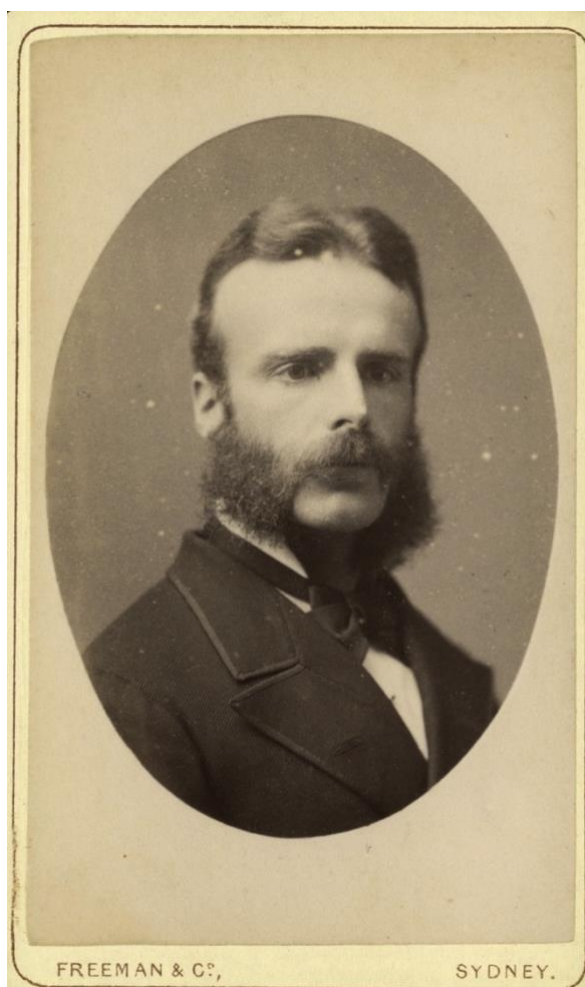


Fig. 20: Carte de visite portrait of Friedrich Krauel (1848–1918), by Freeman & Company in Sydney (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0746).

The little picture on the Christmas card I send you is [4] the dome of St Paul's where Eva & George & I went up & had a good view of London when they were in England.

It is very late & I must leave off, but not without wishing you a great many happy returns of your birthday. Next year I shall be able to say it to you instead of writing; what an old boy you are getting, thirteen years & by the time I am home again partly on the way to fourteen.

Goodbye my dear boy,

With love to your Grandparents and wishing you one & all a "Happy Christmas & bright New Year"

Ever your loving mother

Mary von Haast

³⁴⁶ Friedrich Richard Krauel (1848–1918) was a German diplomat and historian who had formerly served as German Consul General in Sydney.

51. 7 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-56 & -57

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov 7th 1886.

My dear Heinrich

I went yesterday to a concert (popular) in St James's Hall & while listening to Henschel singing a beautiful song of Loewe's, a most uncomfortable feeling came over me lest anything should happen to my music that is packed up while I am away. I suppose it was thinking of the volumes of Loewe's songs that are in the box & wishing I had them here but it has reminded me that you had better ask Mrs Davies to let you go into the lumber room & just see if everything is all right, especially after the bad winter you have had. [2] It is only just to see that the things have not got wet & that there are no mice or rats among them, do not take anything out & of course take the key away again with you.

It was such a delightful concert yesterday, artists Madame Norman-Neruda, Ries, Straus, Gibson, Piatti, Henschel & Miss Fanny Davies.³⁴⁷ Programme Quintet by Mozart³⁴⁸ Quartet, Schumann, Sonata, Beethoven Cello Sonata, Piatti & songs by Loewe³⁴⁹ & Schumann, all rendered to perfection.

I went with Miss Reichenbach & we went "up among the gods." Entrance 1 shilling omnibus each way, 3 pence so you see we had a good deal for our 18 pence. It has given me quite a spurt & [3] I have been playing all the morning Papa being at the Exhibition so that I have had the room all to myself.

I shall try to go every Saturday while we are still in London.

Novr 17th. You see it is some time since I began this letter & in the meantime your letters of October 7th & 8th have arrived.

I think it would be a capital idea when you have time & money for you to have a few lessons from Mr Tendall, he has just what you are wanting in, delicacy of touch, in fact to my mind his play is far too delicate for a man.³⁵⁰ That is not exactly what I mean for no one could play more delicately than Rubinstein, I ought to have said "wanting in character for a man," but [4] a little of his style would greatly improve yours. I should think he might give you a lesson once a fortnight, which would be quite enough for you & would not make it so expensive as if you had it every week.

³⁴⁷ The musicians Mary named were among the leading artists of their time. Wilma Norman-Neruda (1838–1911) was a Moravian-born virtuoso violinist living in London; Louis Ries (1830–1913) played second violin in Norman-Neruda's string quartet and was the nephew of the pianist and composer Ferdinand Ries (1784–1838); Ludwig Straus (1835–1899) virtuoso violinist; George Alfred Gibson (1849–1924) was a famous English violinist/violist and later a Fellow of the Royal Academy of Music. He owned and played a Stadivarius violin, later nicknamed for him; Carlo Alfredo Piatti (1820–1901) was an Italian virtuoso cellist and composer, noted for his sonatas for cello and piano. He had studied composition under Bernhard Molique. From 1859 till his 1898 retirement, he performed in London's St James's Hall popular concert series; Isidor George Henschel (1850–1934), German-British baritone and conductor was a close friend of Brahms and noted for his concert renditions of German lieder; Fanny Davies (1861–1934) was a talented British pianist. She made her London debut at the 1885 season of the Saturday and Monday Pop concerts and with the Philharmonic concerts in 1886. Prussian-born Carl Loewe (1796–1869) was a tenor singer, composer, and conductor, noted for his romantic lieder and dramatic ballads, composed for a piano accompaniment.

³⁴⁸ Wolfgang Amadeus Mozart (1756–1791) was an Austrian musician and composer.

³⁴⁹ Carl Loewe (1796–1869) was a German composer, singer, and conductor.

³⁵⁰ George Frederick Tendall (1845–1901) obtained a Bachelor of Music at Oxford University. In 1874, he became private organist to the Duke of Buccleuch at Dalkeith, Scotland. Forced by ill-health to emigrate, Tendall arrived in Christchurch in February 1881, and took up an appointment as organist at the Church of St Michael and All Angels. From 1885–1901, he was Organist and Choirmaster of Christchurch Cathedral. Tendall actively promoted music education, and taught organ, piano, singing, and music theory.

By the bye, Mrs Wilding says she should so like to see some of my letters to you & that she has never seen one; do take her some of them to read, you know I would rather she had them than any one. She seemed a little hurt about it, I should like her to see the Windsor letter & the one I wrote from Paris, & also about the investiture at Osborne, so don't forget to take them to her. [5]

I went to the "Pop" last Saturday & had a good shilling's worth of music & intend to go to the next. This is the only thing I can find time for now, as I have so much to do before leaving London. I think they are, taken as a whole, the most thoroughly enjoyable concerts I have heard, and are certainly most instructive. I should very much like to stay in London for the next two months & go to concerts & have time for practising, there is so much good music to be heard at this time of year.

Unfortunately I must give up my piano in a few days. I have it by the month and it is not worthwhile to begin one when [6] we are leaving so soon. I shall have little or no opportunity of playing when I am on the Continent so I am afraid I shall be dreadfully out of practice when I return home. I had such nice long letters from Aunt Carrie & Daisy & a dear little note from Nan.

How glad I shall be to see you all again.

I expect all the younger members of the families will have grown very much during our absence.

Ben is looking quite himself again now & is bright & cheerful as usual, so my mind is [7] at ease about him again. I really felt quite anxious about him for a little while, he seemed so upset.

Tell Hermann I will send the College Register to George. George seems to be working very hard we are looking forward to seeing him in a few weeks as we intend to go to Düsseldorf for a night on our way to Bonn.

Your father will be writing to you about business, he is very well and seems to be able to get through any amount of work.

I do not think you will [8] [hear] nearly so regularly from us when we are travelling so do not be uneasy if we miss a mail or two occasionally.

I expect the next mail will be the last time that we shall write to you from England.

With much love

Behave me dear Heinrich

Your affec[ion]ate mother

Mary von Haast.

Do you know I copied the whole of that piece "How Ruby played"³⁵¹ to send to you because I thought it would do so well for you to recite, & the very next day it was in one of the papers you sent us from Chch, so of course I shall not send it to you.

52. 17 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-58

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov 17th

My dear Leo,

I am very glad you like the flute duos, would you like to have some more? There was a set of six & I only sent you two. If you would like any more send me the titles & composer's name (which I have forgotten) & the numbers you have & I will get the rest for you.

³⁵¹ See earlier reference to this poem by George William Bagby in letter dated 1 November 1886.

I have a great deal to do just now as we shall leave London as early as possible in December and I have such numbers of letters to write & visits to pay. I am also having my teeth looked [2] after & have to go pretty often to the dentists who is burning out nerves & other unpleasant things, so that I do not feel very lively.

I have also got to have my photograph taken as I have promised it to so many people, and shall send you one too. I mean “you” in the family sense, not individually.

A few nights ago we went to hear Sullivan’s “Golden Legend”.³⁵² It was splendidly performed in the Albert Hall and we enjoyed it very much. It is really a beautiful work, quite different to the “Pinafore & Mikado” style. The vocalists were, Madame Albani, Madame Patey³⁵³ & Mr Loyd³⁵⁴ & they sang [3] delightfully. The bass, who ought to have had a fine voice was a very poor creature.³⁵⁵

The orchestra was magnificent & in the first part which is a storm scene, the effects of the instruments representing the howling & moaning of the wind, were wonderfully fine.

It is really a grand sight to see the Albert Hall full of people & the crush in getting out & the crowds of cabs & carriages outside, is something you cannot realise unless you have seen it. Papa very nearly got run over trying to get a cab for us and it was only by taking hold of the head of one of the horses & holding it firmly [4] that he escaped.

I am sorry to hear that the Kimberley goldfields have turned out such a failure.

Things seem just as dull here as in New Zealand, in some respects & there are hundreds & hundreds of working men out of employment.

Yesterday, a very respectable man followed me a long way, begging & saying he could not get any work to do, & just now three men of the same stamp have been going down the street begging.

I should not all wonder if there is a great riot soon.

With much love, believe me dear Leo

Your affectionate mother

Mary von Haast.

53. 17 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-59

8 Trebovir Road
Earl’s Court
Nov 17th 1886

My dear Hermann

I hope you have quite got rid of your cold by this time and are quite strong again.

I send you a Gibraltar stamp which I do not [2] think you have yet got. I am collecting stamps but have nothing but French & German, which are not rare.

When we are travelling on the Continent I dare say you will be able to get some stamps from [3] the letters we send you.

You will see by Eva’s letter how well she seems to be getting on at school. We had a nice letter from George this week and he seems to be steadily advancing.

We hope to be in Italy at Christmas [4] time, if we can get away soon enough but if we are at all delayed we shall perhaps only get as far as Bonn by that time.

³⁵² Sir Arthur Seymour Sullivan (1842–1900), composer of the cantata, *The Golden Legend*, which was first performed in 1886.

³⁵³ Janet Monach Patey (1842–1894) was an English contralto singer.

³⁵⁴ London-born Edward Lloyd (1845–1927) was a tenor known for both his concert and oratorio performances.

³⁵⁵ There are two bass roles in the cantata, but it is presumed Mary is referring to Frederic King (1853–1933) who sang the role of Lucifer.

With much love
Ever, dear Hermann
Your affectionate mother
Mary von Haast.

54. 29 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-60

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Novbr 29th 1886

My dear Heinrich

There is very little special news to tell you this time as it is not long since I last wrote & in the meantime I have been not well enough to go about or do much. I have been in the dentists hands & have suffered a great deal with faceache [sic] in consequence, but am better now & hope to finish all I have to do and get away to Düsseldorf at the end of next week. We had dreadful fogs last week, it was so dark we could not see the lamps on the other side of the street & Papa was an [2] hour coming from the Exhibition, a distance that he walks easily in 15 minutes.

The cabs could not drive about & even the trams were quite irregular. You have no conception what it is like unless you experience it.

Uncle Bob got so ill with the thick atmosphere that he had to go away to St Leonards on Sea. Aunt Clara is coming back today to pack all her things so I shall hear how he is. It is quite the wrong time of year for him to be in England.

Papa is of course busier than ever, I expect he will tell you all he has been doing in the way of getting things for the Museum. [3]

We hoped to have letters from you today but there is no steamer announced yet, so we shall have to wait a day or two longer.

Yesterday we packed up a quantity of books & odds & ends to send out, five boxes in all; it is wonderful how the things accumulate.

Papa is not quite certain when he will get away, so I am going to Düsseldorf that I may see something of George & shall wait there till he comes. I think he will only be five or six days later in any case.

I went to the private view of the Exhibition of Painters in Oil Colours on Saturday and spent some time there, as [4] I went very carefully through the pictures, but there were only a few that I cared much about.

Aunt Clara came & tells me that Uncle Bob is much better today but he has been very poorly all the time until now. He will not come back to London any more.

There is a great deal of street music of all kinds going on now & the noise of the muffin man's bell is also very distracting. They begin going about at 1 o'clock & then keep on the whole afternoon.

Give my love to your Grandparents & with a great deal for yourself from your
Ever aff[ection]ate mother
Mary von Haast

Nov 30th Letters just received, many thanks for all of them, very glad you did so well in the Old Boys Race.

Mother.³⁵⁶

³⁵⁶ This closing note is written vertically in top left corner of first page of letter.

55. 30 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-61

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov 30th 1886

My dear Hermann

I was very glad to have your nice letter this morning & to hear that you had won the prize for "Fives".³⁵⁷ It is rather strange that you should have got a chain just about the same time Papa was sending you a little greenstone bat for hanging on the chain. Now the next thing must be a watch but you will have to do something more than win a game of Fives before you get that.

Aunt Sophy sent me the other day a box full of German [2] & Italian books that had belonged to Aunt Mary & also the collection of coins & minerals for your Museum which I told you of before. I think you will be delighted with them all but it will give you a good deal of work to arrange them all properly.

Last night Papa, Aunt Clara & I went to a concert at St James's Hall & heard the celebrated Contra Bass player "Signor Bottesini."³⁵⁸ It is really wonderful what soft delicate tones he brings out of his great instrument, he really does play beautifully.

I think you would be very much amused if you were to see all the things people offer for sale in the [3] streets here; this morning in High St, there were 12 men at least standing in a row against the pavement & selling different things for a penny. Yesterday I went to see Mrs Cowlshaw & the first thing that was offered me was a large kitchen broom with a long handle, & a little farther on, a man was selling large earthenware jars & made an appeal to me, as if one could possibly walk through the streets carrying brooms & jars about.

I am glad to hear of the village you are making, it is such interesting work. Who gave you the idea of doing it?

How very unfortunate for poor Grandmamma to have sprained her ankle so badly. [4] Give her my love & tell her how very sorry I was to hear of it & that I hope it will soon be well. It is very nice for her to have Miss Hammond to nurse her, I remember seeing her at Mrs Davies.

I had a nice letter from Eva yesterday, how fortunate she is to be able to hear so much good music is she not.

With much love, I am dear Hermann

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast.

56. 30 November 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold on Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-62

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Nov^{br} 30th

My dear Leo

Your letter of the 19th October telling of spring & flowers & fruit trees in blossom makes me wish I could be in Christchurch & enjoy a little blue sky & sunshine.

³⁵⁷ The traditional game of "Fives" is a type of handball, played in leather gloves on a court like a squash court. The game originated in England and by the late 1800s was gentrified and a codified sport played in elitist private schools and universities. The greenstone bat was part of a parcel of Christmas gifts sent to the family in New Zealand.

³⁵⁸ Giovanni Bottesini (1821–1889) was an internationally acclaimed virtuoso double-bassist, composer, and teacher, who revolutionised the method of playing and reception of the double-bass as a solo instrument. He often gave concerts in England, his last tour being a few months before his death in 1889.

This morning I walked to the Exhibition with Papa to get the letters & it was quite bright & cheerful but at 12 o'clock it clouded over again & now is as dark & dreary as usual. I do not in the least wonder that English people talk so much about the weather, it really is such an important item [2] in one's daily life.

I am very glad you like the Kücken duets, if you tell me the numbers of those you have I will get you some more before I come back.³⁵⁹

Tell Heinrich we read with great interest his account of the Hall case (written to Eva). I was so glad he did so well in the Old Boy's Race, if Harley³⁶⁰ had not had a start given him I suppose Heinrich would have won.³⁶¹

I am so sorry to hear of Daisy having been so poorly, give her my love and tell her I hope she is better long before now. I do not think I can possibly write to her this time, & as I have said to you all, I do not suppose [3] I shall be able to write nearly so much when we are travelling about.

The Exhibition work takes longer in finishing up than Papa thought it would & he says now he shall be quite glad if he gets away before Christmas so I am going to Düsseldorf to see George for a little while & if he is not able to come a few days afterwards, shall go on to Bonn & wait for him there. I shall be very glad when we turn our faces homewards again, we seem to have been away such a long while already.

Aunt Clara came yesterday to pack up all her things & take [4] them away & she stayed all night & went back to St Leonards this morning. She went into a stationers shop close by, in the afternoon & opened her bag to take something out & when she wanted to pay for what she had bought, her purse was gone. There was only one other person in the shop, a woman who asked for a little doll, but as she did not buy the doll but went away without being served there is no doubt she must have put her hand into the bag & gone off with the purse. There was a good deal of money in it as Aunt C. had just cashed a cheque. Was it not provoking?

Goodbye dear Leo with love to Grandpapa & yourself
Ever your loving mother
Mary von Haast.

57. 13 December 1886 Mary von Haast & Julius von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-63

25 Grand Parade
St Leonards on Sea
Dec^r 13th 1886

My dear Leo

You will see by this that we have left London for a little while, Papa & I were both so poorly that we came here on Saturday 11th & are going back tomorrow, thinking the little change might do us good, & it certainly has done so.

We are staying with Uncle Bob, who was obliged to leave London & has been living here now for nearly three weeks, he is quite well here & so is Aunt Clara & we [2] have greatly enjoyed spending a little time with them.

St Leonards is a very nice place, the house we are in is close to the sea-shore & it is very cheering to look out on the waves dashing against the wall of the Parade & sending the spray high up into the air, instead of seeing a high row of houses opposite, as in London.

³⁵⁹ Friedrich Wilhelm Kücken (1810–1882).

³⁶⁰ Leonard William Harley (1868–1944).

³⁶¹ This sporting event took place on 14 October 1886 and as the newspaper reports, "Thirty-one contested the Old Boys' Race, which was won with a little in hand by L. Harley, with H. Haast second.", "Christ's College Annual Sports", *Lyttelton Times*, 15 October 1886, vol. 66, issue 7991, p. 3.

Yesterday we went out for a good walk & saw Hastings Castle in the distance & today, I think Aunt Clara & I are going to walk to it.

We are not yet quite certain when we shall leave [3] London, I had intended to go to Düsseldorf alone but could not leave Papa & now I hope we shall both go together next week.

We think & talk a great deal about you all, just at this time especially when Christmas is so near.

Long before next Christmas we hope to be with you all again. We have thought lately a good deal about your future career in life, dear Leo, & Papa hopes when he returns, to get you into a better business & one where you would have more opportunity for [4] advancement. Of course you need say nothing about this but just go on doing your best where you now are. I do not speak in a general way because Papa has already something in view for you.

I hope we shall have letters from you tomorrow when we return to Trebovir Road.

With much love from Papa & myself,

Always your affectionate mother

Mary von Haast.

Dear Leo,

I will add a few lines to send you a greeting & to assure you, that we are always thinking of you & count the months, till we are again with you all.

Your affectionate father

Julius v H

58. 17 December 1886 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-64

8 Trebovir Road
Earl's Court
Decbr 17th 1886

My dear Hermann

I thought of you a great deal yesterday as it was your birthday, & wondered what you were doing & hoped you had a happy birthday.

Aunt Lizzie came to lunch with me & sat & talked to me while I was packing.

We are going away [2] next week, so I am packing up all my things and a great business it is, for I have collected so many things, books, clothes & papers since we have been here that I hardly know where to put everything.

Today there is a very thick fog again & we have had to dress & have breakfast by gaslight, & I expect we shall have to use it all [3] day.

Will you give my love to Heinrich, I shall not write to him this time as Papa has written very fully about all his doings & there is nothing else very interesting to write about, besides which I am very busy as I have a great deal to do before I am ready to start on our travels.

My next letter will I hope be either [4] from Bonn or from Italy. We intend to spend Christmas Day with George & Eva in Düsseldorf & you may imagine how we are looking forward to being with them again.

Give my love to your Grandparents, I hope Grandmama's foot is quite well again, and with a great deal for yourself

Believe me

Your affectionate mother

Mary von Haast.

59. 26 December 1886 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069S-65, -48

84
Hotel Heck
Düsseldorf
December 26th
1886

My dear Leo

By force of habit I just began to write 8 Trebovir Road instead of Düsseldorf.

We left London last Wednesday night, Ben came to dinner with us & came to Victoria to see us off buying me "Mignon's Secret"³⁶² for me to read on the way.

We had a very smooth passage across & although the steamer was literally crammed Papa & I had a nice little cabin to ourselves. Nevertheless I was as usual horribly sick before we landed. It was a horrid day for travelling, snowing & sleeting all the time, we [2] arrived in Düsseldorf a little before 3 o'clock but did not see George & Eva on the platform as we had expected so drove to the Hotel Heck where George had engaged rooms for us. They were not there either so I left Papa in the hotel, as he was suffering so much from rheumatism, & went to Frau Volkharts & there I saw Eva's bright little face at the window & she came & opened the door for me. They had only just returned from the railway station but had missed us somehow.

We went back at once to the hotel, where we spent a very pleasant evening together.

The next day we went to some of the Galleries with George & in the evening went to supper [3] with Mr & Mrs von Guérard.

Yesterday, Christmas Day, George came over at once after breakfast, Eva gave him Westward Ho for a Christmas present & he was very much pleased with it.³⁶³ Then he & Eva went for a walk & at 1 o'clock we all went to the von Guérard's to spend the day. We stayed there till 6 & then George, Eva & I & one of the Miss Mackenzies went to the theatre to see a very celebrated actor Eugen Possart as Richard III.³⁶⁴

It was really very fine & I wish you could have seen him.

This morning came the packet from the Doric containing your two nice sketches which gave us great pleasure.

It was very nice to see the [4] Shag Rock & the flax & cabbage trees & to think how different everything is with you to what it is here. We all think you have made great progress with your sketching & hope you will keep it up.

This morning we went for a walk down to the Rhine, the snow was frozen quite hard & it was such a nice bright day, there is something very exhilarating in such weather & I did wish you & Heinrich & Hermann could have been with us.

Afterwards we went to the Kunst Halle & had a good look at the pictures some of which are very beautiful.

In the afternoon we went to see Frau Volkhart & George [5] & I had a good play in the atelier. He showed us the drawings he had been doing at the Academy & Papa thinks he has made very great progress & feels quite satisfied about him.

Now we are just going to a concert at the Tonhalle so I must say goodbye.

I do not think I shall be able to write any more by this mail as we are going to Bonn on Tuesday.

³⁶² *Mignon's Secret* was a novel by popular British writer John Strange Winter, the nom-de-plume of Henrietta Eliza Vaughan Stannard, née Palmer (1856–1911).

³⁶³ Charles Kingsley (1819–1875) was an Anglican clergyman, Regius Professor of Modern History at the University Cambridge, and a novelist. *Westward Ho!* was an historical adventure novel first published in 1855.

³⁶⁴ Mary has confused the name of Eugen Possart with that of Ernst von Possart (1841–1921), the famous German stage actor. *Richard III* is the title of a play by William Shakespeare.

Give Heinrich my love, Papa has written to him a long letter, we were very pleased with the Football photo & the Christmas cards you all sent as well as with all your nice letters received a few days before [6] we left England, but as I have already told you we shall not be able to write so very much now.

With much love to your grandparents & yourself
Believe me dear Leo
Always your affectionate mother
Mary von Haast.

60. 30 December 1886 Mary von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-69

Bonn
Decr 30th 1886

My dear Heinrich

It seems a long while since I have written to you although I think I have only missed one mail. However this morning before I do anything else I must have a little talk with you and tell you of our doings.

We arrived in Bonn the day before yesterday & Eva had a letter from you telling of the accident you had had to your nose & fingers, I hope it was nothing very serious.

We are hoping to get letters this afternoon, as they had to be sent on from London there has of course been a little delay.

We had five very happy days [2] in Düsseldorf, marred only by Papa's suffering so much from rheumatism that he could not go about with us. We went twice to the theatre to see Eugen Possart & greatly enjoyed his acting. We saw him in four different characters & in each one he was so entirely different in every way that no one would recognise him for the same person. He is decidedly the best actor I have ever seen, such wonderful versatility and yet equally good in all the different characters.

31st. Your letters came just as we sat down to supper last night, I hope your fall on your nose will not leave any mark. It must have been very bad & painful.

Today is the last day of the old [3] year, it has indeed been an eventful one for us and we shall live it all over again when we are with you & telling you about everything.

George came to Bonn with us as he just has a fortnight's holiday, but he goes to Captain Hoffmann's to sleep every night & he will probably return to Düsseldorf about the middle of next week.

Aunt Veronica is very much better than we have ever seen her, so much stronger than she was in the summer and I hope she will now continue to be well. I think the excitement of our coming last March was too much for her. Eva is practising [4] upstairs, she has made great progress with her music, I only wish she could have lessons from Herr Brambach a few years longer, but she must get on as well as she can, when we return.

I do not know when we shall go to Italy as we cannot stir till Papa's rheumatism is better. It is regular winter now but I do not feel the cold nearly as much as I have done in New Zealand. The houses are so warm & the stone warm[s] the rooms so thoroughly and when we go out we wear very warm clothing; today is turning out very fine so we shall have a good walk presently when George comes. This day next year we shall all be together again.

With much love, Ever your aff[ection]ate Mother
M. v. Haast

I was indeed amazed to hear of Mr Fitznigel's marriage I always thought he was a fool but not such a great one as that. I am very glad to hear such good news of Collet. Send him a kind message from me when you write.³⁶⁵

61. 10 January 1887 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-77

Bonn
Jan^{ry} 10, 1887

My dear Hermann

I was very pleased to get your letter of Nov 17th with so much news about the Concert, Sports etc. I wonder how you would like to be here in this cold weather. Yesterday as I came home from church with Eva it was so cold I could hardly draw my breath, but as soon as one is out of the wind it is quite pleasant.

Today the sun is shining brightly but the ground is [2] frozen quite hard.

Eva is at school again but she & Wanda Hoffmann³⁶⁶ come to spend the day here on Sundays.

There is a beautiful view of the Rhine from some of the windows of this house & in summer it must be delightful to sit on the balcony & watch the steamers going up & down.

Last week Eva & I went to see the skating & were [3] very much amused to watch it. There were several hundred people on the ice & a band stood in the middle & played such bright pretty music. Altogether it was a very animated scene.

Eva has written to Leo so I shall not write to him this time as I wrote to him from Düsseldorf but please thank him very much for his letter.

How terrible that boat accident was.³⁶⁷ [4]

We had a very pleasant time in Cologne last Wednesday in spite of the snow & ice.

In the Ursula church there are the bones of more than 2000 people who were massacred, arranged round the walls & in the treasure room there is a large cupboard full of skulls with embroidery over the jaws & head, it does look so strange.³⁶⁸

Papa's rheumatism is gradually getting better & I hope in a few weeks we shall be able to travel about again.

Much love from your aff[ection]ate Mother

Mary von Haast

62. 24 March 1887 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-292-10

Florence
March 24th /87

My dearest Eva

We were so glad to get your letter and photograph yesterday, I think the latter is very good & hope your friends will like it.

Papa is much better & makes good progress from day to day so I hope he will soon be about again.

³⁶⁵ This final paragraph as appears as cross-hatched vertical text in left margin of page four.

³⁶⁶ Clara Wanda Hoffmann (b. 1875) was the daughter of Theodor Hoffmann, the mineral dealer in Bonn.

³⁶⁷ Most likely a reference to the boating accident that occurred in Lyttelton Harbour in early October 1886, which resulted in the drowning of Captain Edward John Budd and George Ockenden of the ship *Rangitiki*. See "Fatal Boating Accident at Lyttelton", *Lyttelton Times*, 11 October 1886, vol. 66, issue 7987, p. 5.

³⁶⁸ The Basilica church of Saint Ursula in Cologne is famous for its 17th century Golden Chapel, a reliquary chapel lined from floor to ceiling with bones, said to be those of the virgin martyrs of the cult of St Ursula.

I shall look forward to your next letter to hearing what you did on the Emperor's birthday. I suppose Fräulein Rindfleisch was in a great state of delight. I have not much news to tell you as one day is very much like another, Mrs Giglioli generally [2] comes every evening for a little while & I walk part of the way back with her, the street which leads to her house is very long & narrow & about half way there is a church. The funerals here all take place in the evening so I have seen one coming out of the church several times, it has a most weird effect for the men who carry the coffin & go in the procession are dressed from head to toe in white robes, the faces are covered & two holes are cut for the eyes and they all carry flaming torches; you have no idea how strange it looks in the dark narrow street.

There is also a society of people who when any accident takes place carry the people to the [3] hospital & they are dressed in the same way, only instead of the robes being white, they are black. I do not know which of the two looks most ghastly.

I subscribed for a week to a library here to get some books for Papa & got a very curious story called "Siechentrost",³⁶⁹ if you remind me of it some day I will tell it to you.

I do not make much progress with Italian because Mrs Giglioli³⁷⁰ has had no time to read with me, her husband has been ill ever since last Tuesday and besides that, her eldest boy has been ill all the winter & is still very delicate so that she has her hands full. She speaks English very well indeed. [4]

I am sure it would be too much for Aunt Veronica to have you in the holidays, she means it very kindly, but before you had been there three days she would not know what to do with you; besides I am very anxious that you should get on with your music as much as possible & do as much French as you can. I am sure you will manage to explain to her kindly that I have made arrangements for you to go on with your lessons so that it would be impossible for you to leave the school.

Papa sends his love & says he is quite frightened at the idea of your being angry; so will get well as soon as possible.

Much love from
Your affec[ionate] Mother
Mary von Haast

63. 8 April 1887 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-08

Florence
April 8th /87

My dear Leo

Very many thanks for your nice long letter of Feb 24th with description of Mrs Greenstreet's dance & the boat race, it gave us a capital idea of both & we were glad to think you had had the little change & enjoyment.

I suppose long before this letter reaches you the boat season will [2] be over but I hope next year you will often supply our table with some fine fish.

There is nothing like having a variety of occupations & I can easily understand how fully your time has been occupied with one thing & another.

We are leaving tomorrow for Vienna via Venice & if Papa remains pretty well we shall then [3] return via Dresden & Berlin. Give my love to Grandmama & tell her we were

³⁶⁹ Paul Heyse (1830–1914), *Siechentrost. Novelle* (Augsburg, Gebrüder Reichel, 1883). Heyse was a leading German writer, poet and academic. He was awarded the Nobel Prize for Literature in 1910.

³⁷⁰ Costanza Casella Giglioli (1841–1932), the wife of Julius's friend the eminent zoologist and anthropologist Erico Hillyer Giglioli (1845–1909), director of the Royal Natural Museum in Florence who had visited New Zealand and was active in organising international museum exchanges. Mary was keen to practise her Italian language.

delighted to hear that she is able to begin to walk again. I wanted to write to her but there has been so much to do & see the last few days that I really have not had time & now I must go to say goodbye to Mrs Gainold[?] who has been so very kind [4] all the time we have been here.

We are looking forward with the greatest delight to being with you again.

Love to Hermann & yourself from your

Always aff[ection]ate Mother

Mary von Haast.

64. 4 May 1887 Mary von Haast to Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-76

Bonn

May 4th 1887

My dear Leo

There is still time to write a little before the mail closes so I am able to thank you for your nice letters received last night on our return from Düsseldorf. I am very glad to hear you like trout fishing so much, I used to think it must be very exciting when I saw Mr Enys landing a fine trout, having to take such care that the line did not break but keep it playing about until he got the landing net under it.

We were to have gone to see some mining works today, on [2] the other side of the Rhine but it has turned out a pouring wet day so we have a little more time for our packing of which I am very glad.

We shall probably leave Bonn the day after tomorrow, so we have but a very short time to make all out preparations.

Thank Heinrich for his letter with account of the Hall case & tell him I quite understand his argument & was very much interested in it. Many thanks also to Grandmama for her letter as well as to Aunt Carrie's, I would write to them both but really have not the time.

Please also thank Mrs Wilding [3] for two long letters & tell her I will try to get the things for her when I am in London if I can possibly find time.

This is a very shabby letter, dear Leo, nothing but messages to other people but very soon I shall be with you and how much I shall have to tell you.

We had a very pleasant day in Düsseldorf yesterday, but it was sad to have to say goodbye to our kind friends the von Guérards & to think we are not likely to see them again, indeed all this leave taking is very trying, we have made so many kind good friends wherever we have been and at such a distance it is very [4] impossible that we shall see many of them again.

Goodbye my dear boy, much love to Hermann your Grandparents & yourself from
Your loving mother

Mary von Haast³⁷¹

65. 28 May 1887 Mary von Haast to Heinrich, Leopold & Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-069B-145

8 Trebovir Road

May 28th 1887

My dear Sons

In less than a fortnight after you receive this we hope to be once more with you. You will have heard all the news from Papa, the last few days in Germany were very trying for us all & Papa especially felt the parting from George very much.

³⁷¹ Annotated mathematical calculation in vertical orientation on manuscript letter.

Here we have come back to rain, smoke, mud & business for we have so much to do buying all that we want & making ourselves ready for the voyage that we shall have no time for pleasure of any [2] kind or I fear for seeing any friends.

Mr Stevens came in last night so we hear news of you all. We must leave all descriptions of our continental trip (Brussels & Paris) until we meet as we have no time now for writing.

Much love to Grandmamma & many thanks for her letter, I am glad you all enjoyed the Mikado so much, it is very well for once but it is really great nonsense.

Yesterday we went to buy a piano but there were none of the kind we wanted in the warehouse so we [3] have to wait a few days till some more arrive from Berlin.

I shall not forget the pieces for you, Leo, by Kücken.

Goodbye my dear boys

Always your loving mother

Mary von Haast.

66. 1 September 1887 Mary von Haast to Hermann von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-78

Christchurch
September 1st 1887

My dearest Hermann

I am afraid it will be a great disappointment to you when you receive this letter to hear that you are not to go to Christ's College again for the present. We are now so poor and we [2] shall all have to work so hard that it will be impossible for me to send you to such an expensive school.

I know this will be a trial for you but I hope my dear boy you will bear it bravely and as your Father's son ought to do. He had often many hardships to bear and many difficulties to struggle with but he always bore everything [3] cheerfully and never let any one else suffer by being cross or depressed when he was in trouble.

I know that you love me very dearly so now is the time to show it by being bright & cheerful and following the example of your dear Father.

I have talked it over with Heinrich & we think it is best for you to go to the West ChCh school, at any rate for a time. [4]

The holidays are not quite the same as the others but I shall find out when the school begins & let you know.

I daresay Aunt Carrie will let you stay with her until we are settled & you could come up & down in the coach as Bob & Joe do.

Goodbye dear Hermann, be a brave good boy

Your loving mother

Mary von Haast

Give the enclosed letter to Aunt Carrie.

Bonn.
18th October 1886

My dear Heinrich,

I began to write to you last Sunday but had no time to finish because Gretchen Belten came to fetch me to go to Aunt Veronica's to dinner so I was not able to write by last mail. I expect you will have heard from Mother when we came back & you see now that George & I are quite travellers without Mother or Papa. He had a very good passage across & arrived quite safely in Bonn on Monday. On Tuesday morning I came back here & George went to Düsseldorf. I have been back now nearly three weeks & the holidays seem quite like a dream that slipped by in a night. On the same Tuesday that

Fig. 21: Initial page of holograph letter by Eva von Haast to her brother Heinrich von Haast, dated Bonn, 18 October 1886 (Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-292-25).

Letters of Eva von Haast to Heinrich and Leopold von Haast

67. 12 January 1886 Eva von Haast to Heinrich & Leopold von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-101, -102

S. S. Ruapehu,
Wellington Jan. 12th /86.

My dear Heinrich & Leo,

I must not miss this chance of writing to you, as I will not have another for so long. When Mother wrote on Sunday I did not feel inclined to do so & even now the noise all round confuses me very much.

But I may as well begin & tell you what we have been doing since we left on Saturday night. We went to dinner as soon as we had seen the last we could of you & as soon as we finished Emmie Torlesse & Miss Thompson & I went up to the upper deck. We tried to see the cathedral & we certainly saw something that stood out above the by itself but I am not sure that it was the cathedral. It was very cold on deck & soon Mother called me & we went to bed. It was very smooth & so I was hardly ill at all. The next morning as we passed the hills at the opening of Wellington harbour, they were so caressed with smoke that we could scarcely see anything. It cleared a little this afternoon but I have [2] not been able to have a good view of the harbour at all. All the right hand side (coming in) has been quite covered & I should not have thought there were any hills there at all if Mother had not told me so. It was very strange to me to see a different place when floated about & all the ships & people. There were a great many people on the wharf & have been ever since we have been here & they seem to think every things very wonderful for they are always staring in at the portholes which is not very pleasant & then on Sunday heaps of people went over the ship. On Sunday morning we went to church at St. Paul's but it was so dreadfully hot that I was very glad when the service was over. We had a very short one, because the organ & the choir were having a holiday, it was a great pity that they should have taken it on the day we happened to be there. Coming back they pointed out to me the largest wooden building in the world & the house of parliament.

In the afternoon we read books that we got from the library. They have a very good collection of all sorts of books so we will have plenty to read. I have nearly finished "a princess of Thule" & next I think I shall get "Lorna Doone". I have always wanted to read it, [3] ever since you Leo read a piece out of it to us when you got it from the High School library. I thought then it seemed so nice & as I liked Christowell so much I am sure I shall like it too.³⁷²

On Monday morning Emmie Torlesse & I saw such shoals of fish all round the ship that we thought we would like to fish. The first officer was standing near when we said so & he got us a line. The hook was too large for the fish & although they nibble at the bait "they were too young to hold on" as the little boy said in Punch.

Captain Greenstreet seemed to think that we must all be very dull & he always asked us at meals if we had been on shore. Just before going to lunch on Monday Miss Izard asked if we had noticed it & we were laughing & saying they seemed to want to get rid of us. Well the first thing he said when we sat down was "have you been on shore today." You can imagine how we all wanted to laugh. So in the afternoon we went off into the town & Mother did some shopping. The things seem to be very expensive but perhaps that was because we did

³⁷² Eva von Haast's teenage taste was for romance. *Christowell* and *Lorna Doone* by popular British author Richard Doddridge Blackmore (1825–1900) are both romantic novels with historical settings and vivid images of countryside. The Scottish romance *A Princess of Thule* by William Black (1841–1898) is of a similar genre. The Haasts may also have subscribed to the satirical magazine *Punch*.

not know the best places. As soon as mother had done everything she wanted to, we got into the tram & went as far as we could. We stopped by a sort of cricket grounds & as there were a great many people walking about on the lawn & under the trees we thought we might go in too. We sat down & watched some boy practicing & although he was very much [4] dressed up with pads & gloves & a cricket shirt he did not seem to be able to play very well. When we went back again it was nearly dinnertime & after dinner we went up into the drawing room & some young lady who had come to dinner with Captain Greenstreet played waltzes for about half an hour straight off.

On Tuesday morning we started by a train at halfpast eleven for the lower Hutt or "lowerrut" as some people who came called it. The train went along very smoothly & it was very nice. Emmie Torlesse & I had the side looking on to the hills going & we changed coming back. The bush comes right down to the road in some places & we had some lovely peeps at little valleys full of tree ferns. When we got to the station we had about half an hours walk to MacNab's public garden. We had to inquire the way several times & one old man asked us to "kindly turn to the left please" as if we were doing him a great favour. The gardens were lovely & we saw all sorts of beautiful trees. The rata was in splendid flower on two trees & Mother got a nice bunch from the old gardener. We soon got very hungry & we went to the house where we got a very nice lunch for a shilling each. We went out again soon & went into another part of the gardens. The nikau palms were flow[er]ing & some had dark red berries from last year's flowers. It was curious to see the [5] berries & flowers together. There were creepers twining in among the flowers too & it looked very pretty. We saw a tree with those red berries with a little black spot in it but I cannot remember the name.

We saw a tree with a great bank of purple & white clematis so thick that the leaves could scarcely be seen. There were some orange & lemon trees but they did not look very flourishing. It began to rain about three so we were not able to go about as much as we would have liked & after sitting in the veranda at the house for some time started to come back. We had to sit a long while at the station before the train went. We got back just as the gong sounded for dinner. Mrs & Miss Cotton were on board & some others & we had different seats from those we had before. I was sitting next the third officer who seemed to be a jolly little man. He was telling me about the regatta on New Years day at Lyttelton. After dinner we wrote our letters & the others went up to the drawing room. We heard Miss Cotton singing & after I went to bed Captain Greenstreet came down & asked Mother to go up. The electric light went out suddenly at ten & there was great confusion. I heard the stewards rushing about in the passage & getting matches but the light was soon bright again. It is always put out at eleven & I don't know how it happened to go out so early.

I forgot to tell you that we arranged our cabins; we put up our packets & Emmie [6] Torlesse put up some cards. You will feel honoured Leo when you hear that I put up the little Insurance almanac you gave me.

The Kaikoura & the Nelson (the man of war) have come in since we have been here & several others. There is to be a ball tonight in Wellington for the Nelson. The Kaikoura has been coaling & we are to coal today which is rather unpleasant. I am glad our cabins are on the side by the wharf or else all our things would be sure to get smutty.

A great many people seem to be coming as passengers so I expect there will be plenty of amusement going on. The first officer seems rather nice; I can't make out where the second officer is for we never see him at all. There have been great discussions about scenery at meals because Emmie Torlesse & Captain Greenstreet always say England is so lovely & Mrs Izard always runs it down & says there is no scenery in England partly to tease Emmie, I am sure.

I think I must finish now as I have not written to Hermann yet. Please give my love to Grandpapa & Grandmama, & with a great deal for yourselves, my dear brothers,

I remain
Your affec[ion]ate sister
Eva von Haast.

68. 25 February 1886 Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-103

3. York Gate
February 25th 1[8]86.

My dear Heinrich,

I can only just write a few lines to thank you for the lovely little book you sent me & for the kind remembrance of my birthday. I daresay you all wished me many happy returns of the day this morning. I wish I could see you for a few minutes to thank you. Please thank Hermann too for the pretty card he sent me. Papa is just getting all the letters ready so I have not time to write any more. We went to the Mikado last night & I shall tell you about it next time.³⁷³

Thanking you again
I remain
your loving sister
Eva von Haast.

[2] Heinrich von Haast.

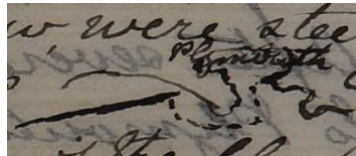
69. 26 February 1886 Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast (fragment)

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-069A-104, -105

3. York Gate. Regents Park
February 26th 1886.

My dear Heinrich,

I am just going to write a little whenever I have any spare time & tell you what we are doing. But I will begin at our first view of England. We only saw land a short time before we got to Plymouth as it was rather misty. We somehow, were steering wrong; the coast is like this



Sketch 2: Map with Plymouth

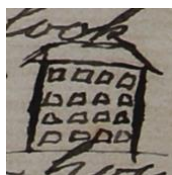
& we were steering in the direction of the black line & in a few minutes would have been on the land if the mist had not lifted. Of course, our course was altered at once & the sounding apparatus was taken out & the depth of the water taken.

The bay we were in was rather pretty, low green hills rising out of the water with funny little houses & forts. We saw some black figures running along & waved to them as they were the first people we saw on English ground. There is a lighthouse on the hill as we turn into Plymouth harbour, the Plymouth side of the hill was very pretty, there is a castle & some trees. Unfortunately we did not see it to advantage as all the trees were bare but still the green grass was refreshing to us who had only seen the sea for so long. [2]

We could not see much of the town from the steamer as it lies behind a little hill but there were a few high houses about such as one never sees in New Zealand; they look like toy

³⁷³ Gilbert and Sullivan, *The Mikado*, a comic opera, was staged at the Savoy Theatre in London by the D'Oyly Carte Opera Company and ran from 14 March 1885 to 19 January 1887.

houses that you get in boxes



Sketch 3: House

& seem all windows; you can imagine how curious a long row of these looks with no gardens or trees to break the monotony.

After sounding a frightful whistle several times to let people know that we were there a little steam launch came off bringing letters. Mother got one from Mrs Cowlshaw telling her that Mr Cowlshaw³⁷⁴ was still ill & that they were all at Nice so we could not stay with them & another from Miss Todhunter & several others. After several of our passengers went off to Plymouth, among whom was Mr Pennefather looking like a regular tourist with a little bag on his back we started off again having only stopped for about half an hour. The land was in sight for some time but it was too cold to stay on deck so we went down & got ready for dinner. There was only one tableful of people & we had a very jolly dinner. The next morning at about seven I heard Papa in Mother's cabin telling her we had passed Beachy Head at six so I got up slowly & went on deck & oh, wasn't it cold! The wind seemed to blow through one & I could only keep a little warm by rushing up & down frantically like [3] the man who says "I'm in a rage." At eight we passed Dunge Ness,³⁷⁵ a flat low pebbly beach with houses behind & a lighthouse at one place & then we lost sight of land for a little while. As we got further up the channel we passed heaps of little fishing smacks with red sails. Whenever we passed near to anything we waved & once we passed a little steamer & waved & someone came up to me & said "Do you know what that is? It's Bassey's Pale Ale boat; that's the trade mark on the funnel," so we had curious friends. At 10 we passed Dover, the cliffs did not look very white because it was so misty & we could hardly see Dover Castle.

There was a sort of sleet coming down & George & I went up to the second class deck to see if we could find a little shelter & warmth by the funnels but it was so frightfully cold that we could not stay long on deck. Captain Greenstreet lent us his glasses to have a look but we were so cold we could not hold them steadily. We saw one of the fast steamboats that run between Calais & Dover start. I could not stay up any longer so went down & looked out of the saloon ports when there was anything to be seen. We had some bin biscuits as we had dinner at halfpast two instead of lunch at 1. When we had finished dinner we were really in the Thames & could see land on each side, we were then opposite the mouth of the Medway. We passed some very curious boats laden with [4] hays & with sails on the top of the hay.

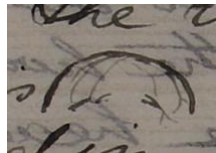
We got to Silbury at about 2 & saw the curious old Elizabethan houses & the Silbury forts, & the archway where Queen Elizabeth stood & reviewed her fleet before the battle with the Armada was pointed out to us. It got warmer & left off snowing so that we stayed on deck all the time till we got into the docks. After we passed Silbury we began to go slower because of the number of vessels so we were able to have a good look on each side. The houses on the banks got thicker & stretched further back & sometimes looked so close together that one

³⁷⁴ Australian-born William Patten Cowlshaw (1839–1903) was a leading Christchurch solicitor, active in local government affairs and member of the Canterbury Provincial Council. In 1870s he became a solicitor to the Canterbury College Board of Governors, holding that position for circa 30 years. The Cowlshaws had been neighbours of the Haasts in Avonside. His wife Helen became a good friend of Mary.

³⁷⁵ Dungeness, headland on the coast of Kent.

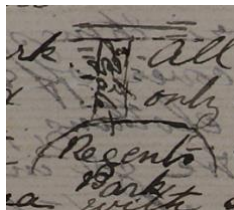
wondered how the people breathed. As we got close to the docks the place looked very dreary & dirty & horrible.

We had to wait some time before we could get into our dock because another steamer was in front of us & when we did get in it was a long while before we got to our proper place. Emmie Torlesse's sister & brother came up the side by a rope ladder, they could not wait till the gangway was put across. Several of us went & said goodbye to the Captain in his cabin some time before we went off & we each had a glass of wine & kinked in the proper German fashion. Mr Kennaway was not able to come & meet us himself so he sent a Mr Smith from the office & I don't know what we should have done without him for we did not know where to go or what to do. We got off [5] the steamer about six & went into a large empty building where we had all our luggage examined which took some time. And what nonsense it is, they do not know a bit what is in the boxes for they only just put their hand in; you know the long wooden box in which George had all his Maori things, well the man knocked all the cover off & seeing the Maori mat said "Oh yes, clothing; pass on," so that just shows. We got into a train, which was waiting, about half past six & then had a long journey to Liverpool street station. It was quite dark but all the houses were lighted up & the lamps in the streets were alight so we were able to see what that part of London looked like. And it was not very cheering for that is a very poor part of London & the streets are narrow & the shops are small. We got to the station at about half past seven & it is something like a station. The roof is all glass & it is built like this



Sketch 4: Curved roof

& the whole place is covered in, not just a building on each side. Mr Smith put us in a cab & then we drove on & on & it seemed as if we never would get to Mr Silver's house. However, at last we got here & found the servants expecting us & we had a nice little dinner & then went to bed. And it was so comfortable in our rooms with a bright fire burning & a large bed after the little narrow bunks & a small cabin. I was so tired that I did not notice the [6] noise in the streets at all but slept soundly till the girl brought me a large can of hot water the next morning at a quarter to eight. And while I am sleeping I will try & give you a little idea of the house & the place we are living in. We are in a little street leading from one of the busy streets into Regents Park.



Sketch 5: Plan showing Regents Park

All the houses are joined together & only have a tiny piece of ground at the back. In front of each is the area with steps leading into the kitchen which is under ground. On the first floor is the dining room & a little room in which we had all our luggage, on the next is the drawing room, higher up the room Mother & Papa sleep in & George & I have rooms at the top of the house, so it is quite a journey going to our bedrooms. At first the steps tired us a good deal but one gets used to them. There are curiosities all over the house, in the hall there are four

large heads of deer & in the drawing room there is a regular museum. Mr Silver only lives here for a short time in the year & has a large place in the country where he lives.

And now I expect you will want to know what we have been doing all the time. It took me some time to get up on Tuesday morning because I kept looking out of the window at the sea of chimneys. It was rather a dull morning to us but for London it was very fine because [7] there was some sun but it was such a red sun. After breakfast, we all sat down & wrote. At 11 Mr Silver came, he is such a splendid old gentleman & very kind.

Papa went away then & after lunch Mother & George & I went to Shoolbred's, a large shop which Mrs Silver recommended to Mother, & got the few things we wanted.³⁷⁶ We finished early & did not want to come home & were wandering about the streets near Mr Silver's house, when we saw a large brick building with "Madame Tussaud" in large letters on it, so we thought we would go in & see what was to be seen & we spent the rest of the afternoon there. It is quite a new building & upstairs are all the wax figures & downstairs is a sort of bazaar & a lot of figures from the health exhibition in different costumes. Upstairs there is an organ & a piano & a small orchestra was playing when we were there. We bought a catalogue & started at the beginning, there are 4 rooms & the figures are placed round the walls & in the middle of each room is a large group. You could get splendid hints for fancy dresses for all the dresses are very good & the kings & queens are all dressed in the costumes of their time. The dresses are all magnificent & the figures are most wonderfully lifelike. Every celebrated person that one can think of is represented. We recognised Randolph Churchill³⁷⁷ [sic] at once from always seeing him in *Punch* & Gladstone³⁷⁸ as well. Mother did not want to go into the Chamber of Horrors so she & I went downstairs & had a cup of tea while George went & enjoyed the horrors. [8] We waited a long while for him but the horrors seemed so interesting that he did not come so we went home by ourselves & he came afterwards. We had dinner at halfpast six & then looked at pictures & different things till I went to bed. The only time we see Papa is in the evening for he goes out after breakfast & has lunch at the office & only comes back about five so mother & George & I have had to go about by ourselves. We begin to know the streets quite well & we bought a Baedeker guide so that we can find out everything about the museums & galleries & we always take it with us when we go out.

On Wednesday morning Mr Simmons, Papa's secretary, came. He is an old man & looks very much like the Dean & it gave me quite a start when I saw him. He has been secretary at all the exhibitions & is an old Londoner so he knows the way about. He took us to the underground railway as we wanted to go to the South Kensington Museum. George went with Mr Silver to a large horse show & we arranged that they should meet us at the museum at one o'clock & we should have lunch there & then come back for Mother had asked Miss Todhunter to come at 3 o'clock. The underground railway is wonderful; you go down a lot of steps & get into a large sort of tunnel all lighted with electric light. Although there are large shafts to let air in all along, there is a frightful smell of brimstone & smoke. Mother does not like it at all, she says it is quite wrong for people to burrow in the earth like that. There is an inner & an outer circle & the trains pass every three³⁷⁹

³⁷⁶ James Shoolbred & Company, department store in Tottenham Court Road, London.

³⁷⁷ Lord Randolph Churchill (1849–1895). Churchill was a British aristocrat, third son of the marquess of Blandford and father of Sir Winston Churchill, later to be Britain's Prime Minister. Randolph Churchill was a radical Tory politician. His career was controversial, including during his time as Secretary of State for India. In 1886 he was Chancellor of the Exchequer and Conservative Leader of the British House of Commons.

³⁷⁸ William Ewart Gladstone (1809–1898). Gladstone was fourth son of Sir John Gladstone, 1st Baronet (1764–1851), he was a radical and controversial British politician, who served as Liberal Prime Minister four times (1868–1874, 1880–1885, 1886, 1892–1894). Both Churchill and Gladstone were regularly lampooned by caricaturists in the popular satirical magazine *Punch*.

³⁷⁹ Fragment, the final part of this letter has not been found.

70. 18 October 1886 Eva von Haast to Heinrich von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library, MS-Papers-0037-292-25

Bonn.

18th October 1886.

My dear Heinrich,

I began to write to you last Sunday but had no time to finish because Gretchen Velten came to fetch me to go to Aunt Veronica's to dinner so I was not able to write by last mail. I expect you will have heard from Mother when we came back & you see now that George & I are quite travellers without Mother or Papa. We had a very good passage across & arrived quite safely in Bonn on Monday. On Tuesday morning I came back here & George went to Düsseldorf. I have been back now nearly three weeks & the holidays seem quite like a dream that slipped by in a night. On the same Tuesday that [2] I came back, I got your nice long letter of the 12th August for which I must thank you very much. I was so glad to hear that Canterbury College beat the Otago University. I can imagine that you were rather excited about the match. Professor Bickerton's³⁸⁰ "conversazione" must have been great fun.

And now I expect you will want to know what I have been doing since school began. Well about the same as last term only that as I am moved into a higher class, I have more to do. We have all the lessons from a master & they are very interesting being more like lectures. We do not have books but learn from the notes we take; I think you would be rather amused to see my notes [3] as I have not time to write down good German but still I am surprised that I can take down as many as I do. It is very good practise for German having to answer the master's questions because if one does not speak clearly & loud he always says "Ich verstehe nicht".³⁸¹ I like the litterature [sic] lesson best, because then we read poetry & have to learn it. Last lesson we had Heine's life & had also to learn one of his poems & it was rather amusing to hear one of the girls saying to him "Du bist wie eine Blume | So hold und schön und rein"³⁸².

Twelve new Dutch girls have come so now the school consists nearly of Dutch because a great many German girls went away last term. We have also a new English governess who knows the way to be strict. She always addresses us as "young ladies" & repeats it [4] very often. She has been very nice to me as yet but I am rather glad I don't have lessons from her.

I had long letters from Daisy & Grace by the last mail. I was so sorry to hear all the Greenstreet family had been having measles; they seem to have a fondness for it as they have all had it once before.

This is a very stupid letter but I hope you will return good for evil & write me a nice long amusing one by the next mail.

I think I had better leave off now so with much love

ever your affec[ion]ate sister

Eva von Haast.

³⁸⁰ Alexander William Bickerton (1842–1929), professor of chemistry at Canterbury College and a friend of the Haasts.

³⁸¹ English translation: "I don't understand."

³⁸² Heinrich Heine (1797–1856), 'Du bist wie eine Blume', poem 47 of the series "Die Heimkehr", in *Buch der Lieder* (Hamburg: Hoffmann und Campe, 1827). The opening lines of Heine's famous love poem "You are like a flower | So sweet and beautiful and pure" were rather incongruous when addressed to the teacher.



Fig. 22: Carte de visite portrait of Eva von Haast (1871–1909), by Nelson King Cherrill (1845–1916) of Christchurch (Alexander Turnbull Library PA2-0474).

Postscript: Postcards to and from Lady Mary von Haast

To round off this study of the life of Mary von Haast and the edition of the letters she wrote to her husband and children during the years 1886 and 1887, it is opportune to look at a selection of other extant examples of her later correspondence, all written in a specific format characteristic of the period: postcards – brief messages where a picture is worth at least a hundred words.

The selected postcards presented here comprise two from Georgiana von Hochstetter to Mary von Haast, held in the Hochstetter Collection Basel in Vienna, and six from Mary to her daughter Eva von Haast, held in the Alexander Turnbull Library in Wellington.

Mary spent the final years of her life living and travelling, mostly in Europe, and there is only relatively scant biographical information which may be gathered from references in newspapers and archival sources for this stage of her life. These postcards and the necessarily succinct messages they contain are therefore of considerable interest as they contribute valuable biographical evidence of Mary's ongoing relationships and movements.

It becomes evident that the two widows, Mary von Haast and Georgiana von Hochstetter continued the very longstanding and loyal family friendship established by their respective late husbands. Georgiana was clearly a devoted friend who would have contributed to Mary finding her way into social circles in Vienna and beyond. Georgiana had herself enjoyed extensive travels in Europe with her husband and later with her children.

Postcards from Georgiana von Hochstetter

The first postcard (Fig. 23) is from Vienna, postmarked 17 October 1901 and has a newspaper clipping death notice of Erwin Kuffner (1878–1901) pasted on the back along with an accompanying messages from Georgiana and her daughter Margarete von Hochstetter (1872–1954).

The second postcard (Fig. 24) is from Sassnitz, Ruegen Island, postmarked 1 September 1904, and also includes a note from Georgiana's daughter Margarete. Georgiana makes reference to a planned visit to see her son Egbert von Hochstetter (1868–1906), who was a mining engineer living in Troppau, now Opava in the Czech Republic. Georgiana had previously visited Sassnitz with her husband Ferdinand von Hochstetter from 13 to 29 August 1880. The island offered spa retreat wellness treatment facilities, and Georgiana may have visited the island with her daughter Margarete for health reasons. It is also worth noting that as the French-born Georgiana was the daughter of an Englishman, she grew up with the French and English language, and corresponded with Mary in English.

Both are addressed to Mary care of Count Komarovsky, although sent three years apart, suggesting that Mary was likely connected with the household of this Russian nobleman, patron of the arts and military officer. Pavel Evgrafovich Komarovsky was born in Paris on 14 October 1869 and died in Venice on 8 September 1907. The first address is at Siedliska, a

Silesian village in the municipality of Szczekociny, Southern Poland, where it is likely they were residing in the palace completed in 1889. The second address is Kurmen near Friedrichstadt in Kurland, Russian Empire, now Jaunjelgava in the Selonia region of Latvia. Kurmen was both a parish and a private estate of the Komarovsky family with the hunting lodge Kurmen Manor.

For this edition both the manuscript and printed text are transcribed, with printed text rendered in italics, and bars placed selectively to mark important line breaks.

17 October 1901 Georgiana von Hochstetter to Mary von Haast

Hochstetter Collection Basel



Fig. 23: Postal card from Georgiana von Hochstetter to Mary von Haast, postmarked Vienna, 17 October 1901. Postal stationery, *Correspondenz-Karte*, with 5 Heller postage stamp imprinted, and additional 1901 Emperor Franz Joseph 5 Heller greenish grey with black numeral, adhesive postage stamp (Hochstetter Collection Basel).

[Address]

Correspondenz-Karte | *Nur für die Adresse* [Address only]

An Lady von Haast. | p. Ad. Graf Komarofsky. | Siedliska p. Sycye Kociny. | zub. Kielce. | in | Russisch Polen.

[Notice]

Statt jeder besonderen Anzeige. | Vom tiefsten Schmerze erfüllt, geben Wilhelm Kuffner und dessen Frau Camilla geb. v. Kuhner im eigenen Namen sowie im Namen ihrer Kinder Hedwig Lindenthal, Frieda und Marianne Kuffner und ihres Schwiegersohnes Dr. Otto. Th. Lindenthal Nachricht von dem Hinscheiden ihres innigstgeliebten Sohnes | Erwin Kuffner, | welcher nach langem schweren Leiden heute Morgens um halb 2 Uhr im Alter von 23 Jahren

sanft verschieden ist. | Das Leichenbegängniß findet Donnerstag den 17. d. um 10 Uhr Vormittags vom Trauerhause: XIX., Billrothstraße 33, aus nach dem Döblinger Ortsfriedhofe (Türkenschanze) statt. | Wien, am 15 October 1901. [mounted newspaper clipping]

[English translation]

[Instead of any other notification. | Filled with the deepest pain, Wilhelm Kuffner and his wife Camilla née v. Kuhner on their own behalf and on behalf of their children Hedwig Lindenthal, Frieda and Marianne Kuffner and their son-in-law Dr Otto. Th. Lindenthal give notice of the passing of their dearly beloved son | Erwin Kuffner, | who, after a long period of severe suffering, passed away gently this morning at half past two o'clock at the age of 23. | The funeral will take place on Thursday 17th at 10 a.m. from the house of mourning: XIX. [Döbling, 19th district of Vienna], Billrothstraße 33, to Döbling Cemetery (Türkenschanze). | Vienna, 15 October 1901.]

[Message]

Dearest I send you this being sure that it will interest you the eldest girl is married. It is very sad for the parents, an only son! Was he ailing?
 Many thanks for kind letter dt. 6th inst. interested us greatly. Hope you are all right Oscar is little worse, Betsy at Daisy's. [...] home again, me quieter.
 Fond love to you from Margt. and yours affectionate Georgy.

1 September 1904 Georgiana von Hochstetter to Mary von Haast

Hochstetter Collection Basel



Fig. 24: Postcard captioned *Insel Rügen | Königsstuhl von der See gesehen*, from Georgiana von Hochstetter to Mary von Haast, with two 1902 *Deutsches Reich* Germania 5 Pfennig green adhesive postage stamps postmarked Sassnitz, 1 September 1904. Publisher's imprint: *Verlag Edwin Gauge, Bergen a. R. [auf Rügen] No. 233.* (Hochstetter Collection Basel).

[Address]

Postkarte. | Weltpostverein. | Carte-Postale. | Union Postale Universelle.

Lady von Haast. | p. Ad. Graf Komarowsky, | Kurmen bei Friedrichstadt. | Kurland. Russland.

[Message]

Sassnitz | All sorts of kind greeting to you Dearest from here | Thanks for letter dt. 20. 8. We are both well and enjoying the beautiful nature, by very fine weather. But tomorrow we leave here, on the way home go to see poor Egbert on the way, his [...] has quite recover | Fond kisses from yours Georgy [end of message by Georgiana]

Kind love from yours aff^{ate} Margaret [additional note by Margarete von Hochstetter vertical on right]

Postcards from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

The following is a selection of six postcards Mary sent to her daughter Eva in New Zealand during the period 1900 to 1906. These offer a glimpse into the travels of Mary and provide evidence of the fact the Eva was writing letters to her mother during this time.

The first postcard (Fig. 25) is from Frankfurt am Main, 3 May 1900, addressed to Eva care of her uncle George Hogben (1853–1920), who became the head of New Zealand’s Department of Education on 1 April 1899. Hogben married Eva’s aunt Emily, the youngest sister of Mary von Haast. Eva was staying with the family, who lived in Wellington. The postcard reproduces a photographic image of a streetscape with the Goethe House, 23 Großer Hirschgraben, the birthplace of German writer Wolfgang von Goethe. The property was owned by the Freies Deutsches Hochstift, a German cultural institution of which Julius von Haast had been a member. The Hochstift restored the building and established a writer’s museum in which to house their collections and headquarters.

Three days later Mary sent another Frankfurt am Main postcard (Fig. 26) to Eva, but this time addressed from Mannheim on 6 May 1900. This shows a panoramic view of the Goetheplatz and Roßmarkt in inner-city Frankfurt. This postcard features a bifolium format, which means it was folded, and did not meet the criteria for a postcard under the conventions of the Universal Postal Union. It is therefore imprinted as *Drucksache* or printed matter. From this postcard we learn that Mary had visited Consul Schmitt in Frankfurt, likely a member of the family of Julius von Haast’s first wife Antonie Haast, née Schmitt (1825–1859). Mary also writes that she is hoping her eldest son Heinrich von Haast might come to visit her.

In 1903 Mary sent an Amsterdam postcard (Fig. 27) to Eva in Christchurch from Haarlem in the Netherlands. This depicts the Royal Palace of Amsterdam and in her message to Eva she records that she has been in the Netherlands since 30 January 1903 and is having an enjoyable time.

The next postcard (Fig. 28) from Mariazell in Austria is undated (circa 1905), addressed to Eva in Christchurch, where she was residing at “Leura” the home of Mary’s parents, Edward and Mary Dobson. Mary states that Mariazell is a pilgrimage destination in the mountains and the postcard depicts the Mariazell Basilica. This is the most important destination for Catholic pilgrims in Austria, and at 868 metres above sea level, the highest municipality in the country.

Finally, after spending time with Georgiana von Hochstetter up to the time of her death in 1905, Mary stayed on in Vienna. Two postcards (Figs 29 and 30) from Vienna dated 21 March 1906 show where she was staying at Maximilianplatz, now Rooseveltplatz, and the view from her window. The nearby Votifkirche, a votive church dedicated to the Emperor Franz Joseph who survived an 1853 assassination attempt, features prominently on the postcards. Mary writes that she is spending time in the country for health reasons after being seriously ill with influenza. Both are postmarked as sent from Radaun.

3 May 1900 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-11



Fig. 25: Postcard captioned *Göthehaus. Gruss aus Frankfurt a. M.*, from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, dated 3 May 1900. With 1889 German *Reichspost* Imperial Eagle 10 Pfennig carmine adhesive postage stamp, postmarked Frankfurt am Main 4 May 1900. Publisher’s imprint: *Verlag: F. Ehrenfeld, Frankfurt a. M.* (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-11).

[Address]

Postkarte.

Miss von Haast | c/o G. Hogben Esq. | Education Department | Wellington | New Zealand

[Message]

The 1st house on the picture. I went there today, most interesting, wish you could see it. | Mother | 3. 5. 1900

6 May 1900 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-13



Fig. 26: Postcard (bifolium), captioned *Goetheplatz und Rossmarkt* | *Gruss aus Frankfurt a. M.*, from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, dated Mannheim, 6 May 1900. With 1889 German *Reichspost* Imperial Eagle 10 Pfennig carmine adhesive postage stamp, postmarked 6 May 1900; Melbourne 11 June 1900; and Wellington 21 June 1900. Publisher's imprint: *Frankfurter Lichtdruckanstalt, Frankfurt a. M.* (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-13).

[Address]

Drucksache

Miss von Haast | c/o G. Hogben Esq. Education Department | Wellington | New Zealand

[Message]

Mannheim. 6. 5. 1900 | I received your nice long letter of Feb. 28. yesterday. We left Frankfurt 4th & are to stay here till June 10. A very pretty place & very good music, shall write to you from here soon. I went to see Consul Schmitt in Frankfurt. Hope Heinrich will come to see me while I am here. | Mother.

3 February 1903 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-24



Fig. 27: Postcard captioned *Koninglijk Paleis*. | *Amsterdam.*, from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, with 1899 Queen Wilhelmina 5 Cent rose adhesive postage stamp postmarked Harlem, 3 February 1903. Publisher's imprint: *No 101 Editeur J. H. Schaefer, Amsterdam depose.* (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-24).

[Address]

Briefkaart | (*Carte Postale*) | *Algemeene Postvereeniging (Union postale universelle)* | *Zijde voor het adres bestemd. (Côté réservée à l'adresse.)*

Aan Miss von Haast, "Leura" | Papanui Road | Christchurch | Canterbury | New Zealand

[Message]

Dear Eva, I have been in Holland since 30 Jan. & am having a most enjoyable time. | Your loving | Mother | 3. 2. 1903

Undated, circa 1905 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-15

[Address]

Absender: | *Korrespondenz-Karte*

Miss von Haast | "Leura" Papanui Road | Christchurch | Canterbury | New Zealand

[Message]

This is a great "Wallfahrts Ort" & a lovely place high up in the mountains. Mother



Fig. 28: Postcard captioned *Mariazell*, from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, postmarked Mariazell, undated. Pair of 1904 Emperor Franz Joseph 5 Heller greenish grey adhesive postage stamps with varnish bars, and indistinct circular postmark. Publisher's imprint: *Mehner & Maas, Leipzig 6615*. (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-15).

21 March 1906 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-20

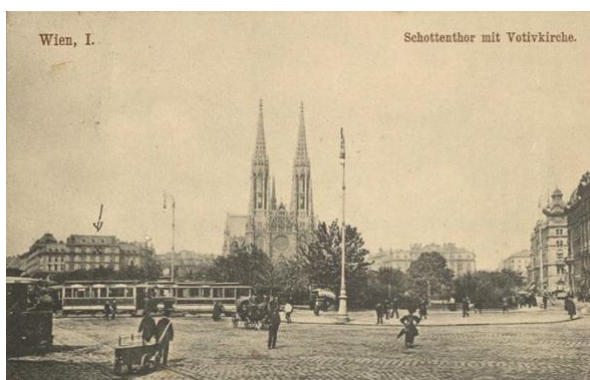
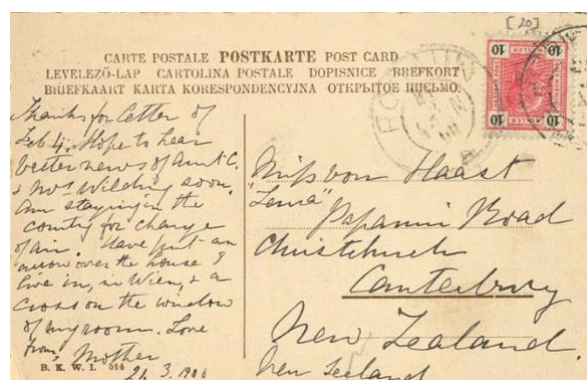


Fig. 29: Postcard captioned *Wien, I. | Schottenthor mit Votivkirche*. [with annotated arrow pointing at building and cross on window], from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, dated 21 March 1906, with 1905 Emperor Franz Joseph 10 Heller carmine with black numerals, adhesive postage stamp postmarked Radaun (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-20).

[Address]

Carte postale Postkarte Post Card | Levelezö-lap Cartolina Postale Dopisnice Brefkort | Briefkaart Karta Korespondencyjna Открытое письмо.

Miss von Haast | "Leura" Papanui Road | Christchurch | Canterbury | New Zealand | Neu Seeland

[Message]

Thanks for letter of Feb 4. Hope to hear better news of Aunt C. & Mrs Wilding soon. Am staying in the country for change of air. Have put an arrow over the house I live in, in Wien, & a cross on the window of my room. Love from, Mother | 21. 3. 1906

21 March 1906 Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast

Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-19

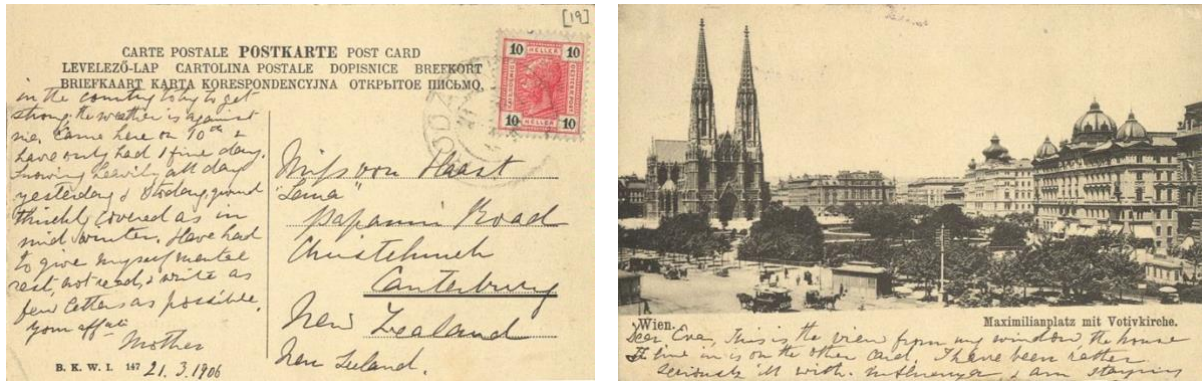


Fig. 30: Postcard captioned *Wien. | Maximilianplatz mit Votivkirche.*, from Mary von Haast to Eva von Haast, dated 21 March 1906, with 1905 Emperor Franz Joseph 10 Heller carmine with black numerals, adhesive postage stamp postmarked Radaun (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-292-19).

[Address and message]

Carte postale Postkarte Post Card | Levelező-lap Cartolina Postale Dopisnice Brefkort | Briefkaart Karta Korespondencyjna Открытое письмо.

Miss von Haast | “Leura” Papanui Road | Christchurch | Canterbury | New Zealand | Neu Seeland.

[Message]

Dear Eva, This is the view from my window, the house I live in is on the other card. I have been rather seriously ill with influenza, & am staying [continued on other side:] in the country to try to get strong; the weather is against me. Came here on 10th & have only had 1 fine day. Snowing heavily all day yesterday & today, ground thickly covered as in mid winter. Have had to give myself mental rest, not read, & write as few letters as possible. | Your affate Mother | 21. 3. 1906

Epitaph: Eva Veronica von Haast died on 30 March 1909 at 29 Naseby Street, St Albans, Christchurch, and was buried at Avonside on 1 April 1909. The death registration records the cause of death as: “Verdict of Coroner | Suicide by taking overdose of Veronal while temporarily insane” (Alexander Turnbull Library MS-Papers-0037-20-20).



Fig. 31: E J Seymour, *SS Ruapehu*, 1885. Oil painting of the New Zealand Shipping Company vessel under Captain Herbert Edward Greenstreet (1851–1936), on which members of the Haast family departed from Lyttelton on 14 January 1886 for the voyage to England (Alexander Turnbull Library G-669).



Fig. 32: John Gibb (1831–1909), *SS Tarawera Taking on Coal and Provisions*, 1886. Painting of the Union Steamship Company vessel in the Bay of Islands, which under the command of Captain William Christie Sinclair (1837–1911) brought Julius, Mary and Eva von Haast to Lyttelton on 19 July 1887 (Alexander Turnbull Library C-085-046).

References

- Bagby GW 1911. *The Old Virginia Gentleman and other sketches*. New York: Scribner.
- Baumgärtel B (Ed.) 2012. *The Düsseldorf School of Painting and its International Influence, 1819-1918*. Petersberg: Michael Imhof Verlag.
- Bradshaw J 2022. The two lives of Lady Mary von Haast [public talk hosted by Friends of Canterbury Museum] Christchurch, 29 November.
- Catalogue Art Exhibition 1870, Canterbury NZ*, Christchurch: William Reeves, 1870.
- Colonial and Indian Exhibition, 1886. Official Catalogue*. London: William Clowes and Sons.
- Catalogue Illustré du Salon de 1909, Peinture et Sculpture, Société des Artistes Français*. Paris: Ludovic Baschet, 1909.
- Dawson, JW 1887. President's Address. *Report of the fifty-sixth meeting of the British Association for the Advancement of Science held at Birmingham in September 1886*. London: John Murray.
- Dobson E 1843. *An historical, statistical, and scientific account of the railways of Belgium from 1834 to 1842*, London: John Weale.
- English GP 2016. *The Dobsons in NZ & Australia in 19thC: Transcriptions - Family Letters to/from NZ & Australia*. Kilmarnock: Research Through People, October 2016.
- English GP 2018. *Joseph Lough (1801-75) and Family: Transcriptions - Letters to/from Family members*. Kilmarnock: Research Through People, April 2018.
- English GP 2019. *Letters to Eliza Barker: Transcriptions of Letters and other Documents to Eliza Barker and other family members*. Kilmarnock: Research Through People, September 2019.
- Haast HF 1948. *The life and times of Sir Julius von Haast: explorer, geologist, museum builder*. Wellington: H.F von Haast.
- Haast J 1861. *Report of a Topographical and Geological Exploration of the Western Districts of the Nelson Province, New Zealand*. Nelson: C. & J. Elliott.
- Haast J 1879. *Geology of the Provinces of Canterbury and Westland, New Zealand: A Report Comprising the Results of official Exploration*. Christchurch: Printed at the "Times" office.
- Hall F 1993. Wilding, Frederick, *Dictionary of New Zealand Biography*, first published in 1993. Te Ara – the Encyclopedia of New Zealand, online edition.
- Holloway SWF 1970. The All Saints' Sisterhood at University College Hospital, 1862-99. In: P. W. Musgrave (ed.), *Sociology, History and Education*. London: Methuen.
- Home RW, Darragh TA, Lucas AM, Maroske S, Sinkora DM, Voigt JH, and Wells M (eds), *Correspondence of Ferdinand von Mueller* [online database, Royal Botanic Gardens Victoria].
- Ingram M 2010. Jane Carlyle: 'Mads' and Mad-Doctors. *The Carlyle Society Session 2010–2011*. Occasional Papers 23. Edinburgh: 34–39.
- Jenkinson SH 1940. *New Zealanders and Science*, Wellington: Department of Internal Affairs.

- Johnston MR, Nolden S 2011. *Travels of Hochstetter and Haast in New Zealand 1858–1860*. Nelson: Nikau Press.
- Johnson S. No. 60, *The Rambler*, 13 October 1750. Reproduced in *The Works of Samuel Johnson*. vol 2. Oxford: Talboys and Wheeler, 1825: 285-289.
- Macdonald G R. “Macdonald Dictionary Record: Edward Dobson”. Canterbury Museum. D328.
- Menzies JF 1970. *Sumner, Early days, Pioneers, Progress*, Sumner: Sumner Borough Council: 16.
- Mosely M 1885. *Illustrated Guide to Christchurch and Neighbourhood*, Christchurch: J. T. Smith.
- Nolden S 2013. *The Letters of Ferdinand von Hochstetter to Julius von Haast, 1859–1887*. Geoscience Society of New Zealand Miscellaneous Publication 133K.
- Nolden S 2016. The life and legacy of Sir Julius von Haast: exploring archival documentary heritage collections. *Records of the Canterbury Museum*, vol. 30, 2016: 65-80.
- Nolden S 2017. Sir Julius von Haast: exploring an archival documentary heritage collection in the Alexander Turnbull Library. *Journal of the Royal Society of New Zealand*, vol. 47, no. 1, 2017: 125-131.
- Nolden S, Hook G, Nathan S (eds) 2022. *Sir Julius von Haast: Commemorating the bicentenary of the birth of the founder of Canterbury Museum: Proceedings of the Haast Symposium hosted by Canterbury Museum*. Canterbury Museum Bulletin No. 11.
- Nolden S, Nathan S, and Mildenhall E 2013. *The Correspondence of Julius Haast and Joseph Dalton Hooker, 1861–1886*. Geoscience Society of New Zealand, Miscellaneous Publication 133H.
- “Obituary Mrs C. Todhunter”. *Ashburton Guardian*, vol. 52, no. 228, 9 July 1932: 6.
- “Obituary Mr C. L. Wiggins”. *Press*, vol. 63, no. 19082, 18 August 1927: 15.
- “Obituary. Edward Dobson, 1816–1908”. *Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institute of Civil Engineers*, vol. 174, no. 1908: 377–378.
- “Obituary. John Urpeth Rastrick, 1780–1856”. *Minutes of the Proceedings of the Institution of Civil Engineers* 16, 1857: 128-133.
- Pollard, SD 2017. “History of the Canterbury Branch of the Royal Society of New Zealand”, 9 June 2017.
- Sumner School Centennial Committee 1977. *The Sumner School History 1876–1976*.
- Richardson S 2016. The Family and Mid-Victorian Idealism. In: *Family Experiments: Middle-Class, Professional Families in Australia and New Zealand c. 1880–1920*. Canberra: ANU Press.
- Taylor JM. Collet, Collet Dobson. *Oxford Dictionary of National Biography*. Online edition.

About the authors



Dr Sascha Nolden was born in Pinneberg, Germany in 1975 and has resided in New Zealand since 1982. Completing both undergraduate and postgraduate studies at the University of Auckland, he graduated with a PhD in 2007, and following further studies a Master of Information Studies in Archives & Records Management and Library Science from Victoria University of Wellington in 2014. Research interests in biography and the history of science relating to Germanic connections with New Zealand coupled with a professional passion for transcription and translation have resulted in a number of publications, including annotated editions of letters and diaries. The Sir Julius von Haast collection held at the Alexander Turnbull Library, where he formerly held the position of Research Librarian, 2015-2023, has provided the primary archival source material for rewarding and longstanding scholarly engagement.



Dr Karen Manton was born and educated in Sydney, completed postgraduate studies at Melbourne University, and obtained her Doctorate at ANU in Canberra. She taught at secondary and tertiary institutions in Australia, where she focussed on curriculum change and development. Karen has lived and worked overseas, including in Washington DC where she was associated with the Kreeger Museum of Art. She has researched collections in several Australian art institutions and was a voluntary guide at the National Gallery of Australia. Karen's academic research interests include biography, literature studies, and art history. She is currently a Visiting Fellow at the Australian National University.

Geoscience Society of New Zealand: Journal of Historical Studies

Formerly titled the *Journal of the Historical Studies Group*, the renamed *Journal of Historical Studies* of the Geoscience Society of New Zealand is available as a downloadable PDF file to anyone interested in the history of geoscience in New Zealand. We try to publish three to four issues of the journal each year and aim to sponsor or assist with meetings related to the history of New Zealand earth science.

Convenor: Simon Nathan
1 Laburnum Grove, Waikanae 5036
Phone: 021-077-4467
Email: s.nathan@xtra.co.nz

Editor: Rodney Grapes
45 Collier Avenue, Karori, Wellington
Phone: 04-476-3017
Email: rodneygrapes@gmail.com

Contributions to the journal including photographs are very welcome.

Next issue of journal when sufficient articles are received.

Alan Mason Historic Studies Fund

The Alan Mason Historic Studies Fund was set up to provide financial assistance for those undertaking research into the history of geoscience in New Zealand. It is named after Alan Mason, to mark the large contribution he has made to the Historical Studies Group.

A capital sum was collected almost a decade ago, and has been invested prudently. The rules specify that at least a third of the annual interest be reinvested in order to build up the fund, and the remainder may be available as grants. Applications for grants are called for once a year, about August. Details are given on the GSNZ website www.gsnz.org.nz.

We would like to build up the fund as there are few alternative sources of funding to support research into the history of geoscience. Donations are very welcome at any time. We also ask you to consider leaving money to the fund in your will as it would be a very tangible way to encourage future researchers to work on the history of geoscience.

Articles submitted for publication

Although this journal is about the history of the geosciences and geoscientists in New Zealand, other articles relevant to all aspects of New Zealand Earth Sciences or their histories generally are welcome, as well as book reviews, news items and relevant photographs. Notices of forthcoming events, lecture series and conferences are also published.

New work is preferred, but shortened or otherwise modified versions of previously published work can be included. Reproduction of published work especially those hard to access, e.g. excerpts from 19th century sources may be included, subject to copyright laws.

Articles are not refereed, but the Editor may consult with the Convenor as to the suitability of an article.

TEXT Please forward articles in MS Word. Typed hard copy is acceptable, but not encouraged as it will require re-typing into a computer. **Abstracts** are not required. References should be listed under the heading **References** at the end of the article. Reference formatting is that of current issues of the *New Zealand Journal of Geology and Geophysics*.

Please use English (New Zealand), (UK), or (Australia), rather than English (US), and please do not set articles to Read-only.

Except for minor changes to grammar or formatting to the 'journal style', articles modified by the Editor will be returned to the author for checking and approval of the changes.

ILLUSTRATIONS All illustrations are in colour or black and white. Illustrations should be submitted separately as JPEG or TIFF files, but hard copy originals are also acceptable and will be scanned by the Editor. Illustrations should normally be accompanied by captions.

